

# LECTURE NOTES

MATH 103A — SPRING 2022

COMPLEX ANALYSIS

*University of California, Santa Cruz*

**DEEWANG BHAMIDIPATI**

adapted from

Lectures by JADYN BRELAND

WINTER 2021

(all errors introduced are my own)

*Last Updated: Sunday 5<sup>th</sup> March, 2023*

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Lecture 1 (3/29)</b>	<b>3</b>
1.1	Problems . . . . .	9
<b>2</b>	<b>Lecture 2 (3/31)</b>	<b>12</b>
2.1	Problems . . . . .	18
<b>3</b>	<b>Lecture 3 (4/05)</b>	<b>19</b>
3.1	Problems . . . . .	24
<b>4</b>	<b>Lecture 4 (4/07)</b>	<b>26</b>
4.1	Problems . . . . .	30
<b>5</b>	<b>Lecture 5 (4/12)</b>	<b>32</b>
5.1	Problems . . . . .	38
<b>6</b>	<b>Lecture 6 (4/14)</b>	<b>39</b>
6.1	Problems . . . . .	44
<b>7</b>	<b>Lecture 7 (4/19)</b>	<b>47</b>
7.1	Problems . . . . .	52
<b>8</b>	<b>Lecture 8 (4/21)</b>	<b>54</b>
8.1	Problems . . . . .	57
<b>9</b>	<b>Lecture 9 (4/26)</b>	<b>60</b>
9.1	Problems . . . . .	65
<b>10</b>	<b>Lecture 10 (4/28)</b>	<b>67</b>
10.1	Problems . . . . .	71
<b>11</b>	<b>Lecture 11 (5/03)</b>	<b>74</b>
11.1	Problems . . . . .	78
<b>12</b>	<b>Lecture 12 (5/05)</b>	<b>79</b>
12.1	Problems . . . . .	84
<b>13</b>	<b>Lecture 13 (5/10)</b>	<b>85</b>
13.1	Problems . . . . .	89
<b>14</b>	<b>Lecture 14 (5/12)</b>	<b>90</b>
14.1	Problems . . . . .	96
<b>15</b>	<b>Lecture 15 (5/17)</b>	<b>97</b>
15.1	Problems . . . . .	106
<b>16</b>	<b>Lecture 16 (5/19)</b>	<b>107</b>
16.1	Problems . . . . .	111

<b>17 Lecture 17 (5/24)</b>	<b>112</b>
17.1 Problems . . . . .	116
<b>18 Lecture 18 (5/26)</b>	<b>117</b>
18.1 Problems . . . . .	121
<b>19 Lecture 19 (5/31)</b>	<b>122</b>
19.1 Problems . . . . .	126
<b>20 Lecture 20 (6/02)</b>	<b>127</b>
20.1 Problems . . . . .	132

## 1. Lecture 1 (3/29)

**What is Complex Analysis?** The main object of study is a **holomorphic** function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , where  $G \subseteq \mathbf{C}$ . Namely, a function for which the limit

$$\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h}$$

exists and is finite on an open set; that is, a **complex-differentiable function** on an open set. As a set,  $\mathbf{C} = \mathbf{R}^2$ , so one can naively expect the theory to be similar to that of real analysis, in this case the behaviour of differentiable functions. Interestingly, the requirement of holomorphicity can yield results that have no counterpart in the real case.

A prime example of this is *Louville's Theorem*. Every bounded holomorphic function is constant.

**Discussion 1.1.** We begin with first addressing the existence and nature of  $\mathbf{C}$  itself. Let  $\mathbf{R}$  denote the (field of) real numbers. One immediately deduces that the equation

$$x^2 + 1 = 0 \tag{*}$$

has no solution in the real numbers. The (field of) complex numbers  $\mathbf{C}$  stems from our desire to find a set containing  $\mathbf{R}$  that extends the algebraic operations of addition and multiplication of real numbers and which contains not only solutions to the polynomial equation above but solutions to all polynomial equations.

Surprisingly enough, the construction amounts to defining a symbol  $i$  that is a solution to  $(*)$  and then considering all expressions of the form

$$x + iy, \quad x, y \in \mathbf{R}$$

### PART I. PRELIMINARIES

#### Construction of the (field of) Complex Numbers

**Definition 1.2** (The set of Complex Numbers). A **complex number**  $z$  is simply an order pair  $z := (x, y)$  of real numbers. Thus, the set of all complex numbers is given by

$$\mathbf{C} := \mathbf{R}^2 = \{(x, y) : x, y \in \mathbf{R}\}$$

If  $z = (x, y)$  is a complex number, then we call

$$\operatorname{Re} z := x \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{Im} z := y$$

the **real** and **imaginary parts** of  $z$  respectively.

Two complex numbers  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  are equal if and only if  $\operatorname{Re} z_1 = \operatorname{Re} z_2$  and  $\operatorname{Im} z_1 = \operatorname{Im} z_2$ .

If  $\operatorname{Re} z = 0$  and  $\operatorname{Im} z \neq 0$ , we say that  $z$  is **purely imaginary**. The set of purely imaginary complex numbers corresponds to the  $y$ -axis and is called the **imaginary axis** in  $\mathbf{C}$ .

**Definition 1.3** (Binary Operations on  $\mathbf{C}$ ). Let  $z_1 = (x_1, y_1)$  and  $z_2 = (x_2, y_2)$  be complex numbers. Then their *sum* is

$$z_1 + z_2 = (x_1, y_1) + (x_2, y_2) := (x_1 + x_2, y_1 + y_2)$$

and their *product* is

$$z_1 \cdot z_2 = (x_1, y_1) \cdot (x_2, y_2) := (x_1x_2 - y_1y_2, x_1y_2 + x_2y_1)$$

**Proposition 1.4.** *There exists a subset of  $\mathbf{C}$  that is algebraically indistinguishable from  $\mathbf{R}$ .*

*Proof.* Consider the set (the  $x$ -axis)

$$\mathbf{R} \times \{0\} = \{(x, 0) : x \in \mathbf{R}\} \subseteq \mathbf{C}.$$

There is a bijection

$$\phi : \mathbf{R} \rightarrow \mathbf{R} \times \{0\}, x \mapsto (x, 0).$$

Moreover,

$$\phi(x) + \phi(y) = (x, 0) + (y, 0) = (x + y, 0) = \phi(x + y)$$

$$\phi(x) \cdot \phi(y) = (x, 0) \cdot (y, 0) = (xy - 0 \cdot 0, x \cdot 0 + y \cdot 0) = (xy, 0) = \phi(xy)$$

□

According to the proposition, the operations of addition and multiplication on complex numbers we have defined extend the operations of addition and multiplication of real numbers. We therefore call the  $x$ -axis, the **real axis**.

**Discussion 1.5.** We identify each complex number  $(x, 0)$  with the corresponding real number  $x$ ; more than that, abusing notation, we write

$$1 = (1, 0) \quad \text{and} \quad (x, 0) = x(1, 0) = x$$

Now, define the **imaginary unit**  $i := (0, 1)$ . Then

$$i^2 = i \cdot i = (0, 1) \cdot (0, 1) = (0^2 - 1^2, 0 \cdot 1 + 1 \cdot 0) = (-1, 0) = -1.$$

Moreover, for any  $z = (x, y) \in \mathbf{C}$  we see that

$$\begin{aligned} z &= (x, y) \\ &= (x, 0) + y(0, 1) = x + iy = \operatorname{Re} z + i \operatorname{Im} z \end{aligned}$$

Hence, with our new notation

$$\mathbf{C} = \{x + iy : x, y \in \mathbf{R}, i^2 = -1\}$$

and

$$z_1 + z_2 = (x_1 + iy_1) + (x_2 + iy_2) = (x_1 + x_2) + i(y_1 + y_2)$$

$$z_1 \cdot z_2 = (x_1 + iy_1) \cdot (x_2 + iy_2) = (x_1x_2 - y_1y_2) + i(x_1y_2 + x_2y_1)$$

Although we have expanded the real numbers and we will see that the complex numbers have several new and familiar properties. We do end up losing one property of the real numbers when working with complex numbers: total ordering (that extends the one on  $\mathbf{R}$  or is compatible with multiplication). In the world of complex numbers, it no longer makes sense to ask if  $z_1 > z_2$  (see Problem 1.9).

In practice, the product of complex numbers can be computed by multiplying the expressions as if they were polynomials in the variable  $i$ , and using  $i^2 = -1$ . The fact that this works is left as Problem 1.3.

**Example 1.6.** Compute  $(1 + i)(1 - 3i)$ .

*Answer.* We note

$$\begin{aligned}(1 + i)(1 - 3i) &= (1 - 3i) + i(1 - 3i) \\ &= (1 - 3i) + (i - 3i^2) \\ &= (1 - 3i) + (i + 3) = 4 - 2i\end{aligned}$$

□

**Proposition 1.7** (Algebraic Properties of  $(\mathbf{C}, +, \cdot)$ ).

(1) Additive Identity. For every  $z \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z + 0 = z = 0 + z$$

(2) Associativity of Addition. For every triple  $z_1, z_2, z_3 \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z_1 + (z_2 + z_3) = (z_1 + z_2) + z_3$$

(3) Commutativity of Addition. For every pair  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z_1 + z_2 = z_2 + z_1$$

(4) Additive Inverses. For every  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ , there exists a complex number, denoted  $-z$ , such that

$$z + (-z) = 0 = (-z) + z$$

In fact,  $-z := (-1)z$ , which is described in Problem 1.2.

(5) Multiplicative Identity. For every  $z \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z \cdot 1 = z = 1 \cdot z$$

(6) Associativity of Multiplication. For every triple  $z_1, z_2, z_3 \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z_1 \cdot (z_2 \cdot z_3) = (z_1 \cdot z_2) \cdot z_3$$

(7) Commutativity of Multiplication. For every pair  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbf{C}$

$$z_1 \cdot z_2 = z_2 \cdot z_1$$

(8) Multiplicative Inverses. For every  $z \in \mathbf{C}^* := \mathbf{C} \setminus \{0\}$ , there exists a complex number, denoted  $z^{-1}$  or  $1/z$ , such that

$$z \cdot z^{-1} = 1 = z^{-1} \cdot z$$

In fact, if  $z = x + iy$ , then  $z^{-1} = \frac{1}{z} := \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} - i \frac{y}{x^2 + y^2}$ .

(9) Distributive Law. For every triple  $z_1, z_2, z_3 \in \mathbf{C}$

$$(z_1 + z_2) \cdot z_3 = z_1 \cdot z_3 + z_2 \cdot z_3$$

*Proof.* (1) - (7) and (9) are left as Problem 1.4. One proves these directly by showing that the left hand side matches the right hand side.

(8) We note that

$$\begin{aligned} z \cdot \frac{1}{z} &= (x + iy) \left( \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} - i \frac{y}{x^2 + y^2} \right) \\ &= (x + iy) \left( \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} + i \frac{(-y)}{x^2 + y^2} \right) \\ &= \left( x \cdot \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} - y \cdot \frac{(-y)}{x^2 + y^2} \right) + i \left( x \cdot \frac{(-y)}{x^2 + y^2} + y \cdot \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} \right) \\ &= \left( \frac{x^2}{x^2 + y^2} + \frac{y^2}{x^2 + y^2} \right) + i \left( \frac{-yx + xy}{x^2 + y^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{x^2 + y^2}{x^2 + y^2} + i \cdot 0 \\ &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

Of course, we should comment that  $z = (x, y) \neq (0, 0)$  if and only if  $x^2 + y^2 \neq 0$  (one proves this by stating and proving the contrapositive). □

**Remark 1.8.** In the language of algebra,

- (1) – (4) tells us that  $(\mathbf{C}, +)$  is an abelian group.
- (5) – (8) tells us that  $(\mathbf{C}^*, \cdot)$  is an abelian group.
- (1) – (9) tells us that  $(\mathbf{C}, +, \cdot)$  is a field.

**Definition 1.9.** Consider  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbf{C}$ . We define *subtraction* and *division* as follows, respectively:

$$\begin{aligned} z_1 - z_2 &:= z_1 + (-z_2) \\ \frac{z_1}{z_2} &:= z_1 \cdot z_2^{-1} = z_1 \cdot \left( \frac{1}{z_2} \right), \quad z_2 \neq 0 \end{aligned}$$

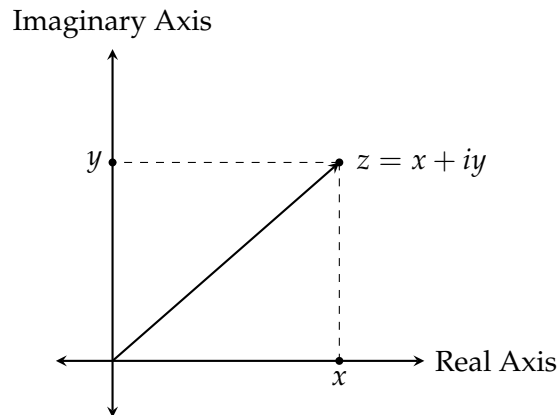
Writing down  $z_1/z_2$  as  $x + iy$  is not easy to remember, one obtains it by a method akin to "rationalising the denominator", in this case we could call it "realifying the denominator"

$$\frac{z_1}{z_2} = \frac{x_1 + iy_1}{x_2 + iy_2} \cdot \frac{x_2 - iy_2}{x_2 - iy_2}$$

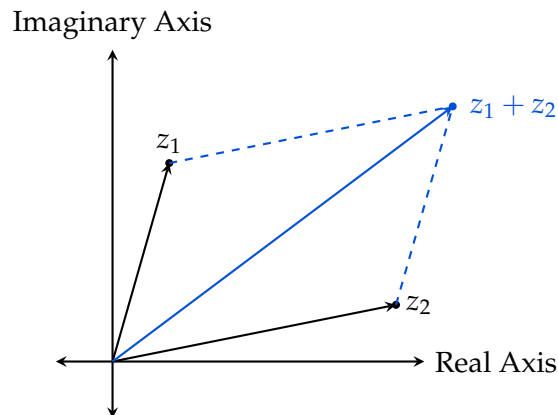
This method will be clarified soon when we talk about conjugates and absolute value.

# Geometric Properties of Complex Numbers

As a set, we have  $\mathbf{C} = \mathbf{R}^2$ , so it's natural to visualise complex numbers as points in the [complex plane](#) (also called the [Argand plane](#)).



Geometrically, addition of complex numbers is just the addition of the corresponding vectors in the euclidean plane. We will soon see a geometric interpretation of multiplication.



**Definition 1.10 (Modulus).** The [modulus](#) (or [absolute value](#)) of a complex number  $z = x + iy$ , denoted  $|z|$ , is the length of the vector  $(x, y)$ , or equivalently its distance from the origin; namely

$$|z| := \sqrt{(\operatorname{Re} z)^2 + (\operatorname{Im} z)^2} = \sqrt{x^2 + y^2} = \|(x, y)\|$$

Notice that this extends the usual absolute value of real numbers, as the modulus of a real number is its absolute value.

We can then immediately derive a useful inequality,

$$|z|^2 = (\operatorname{Re} z)^2 + (\operatorname{Im} z)^2 \geq (\operatorname{Re} z)^2, (\operatorname{Im} z)^2,$$

giving us

$$\operatorname{Re} z \leq |\operatorname{Re} z| \leq |z| \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{Im} z \leq |\operatorname{Im} z| \leq |z|.$$



**Definition 1.11** (Distance). The [distance](#) between two complex numbers  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  is

$$|z_1 - z_2| = \|(x_1, y_1) - (x_2, y_2)\| = \|(x_1 - x_2, y_1 - y_2)\|$$

That is, it's the euclidean distance between the vectors representing these complex numbers.

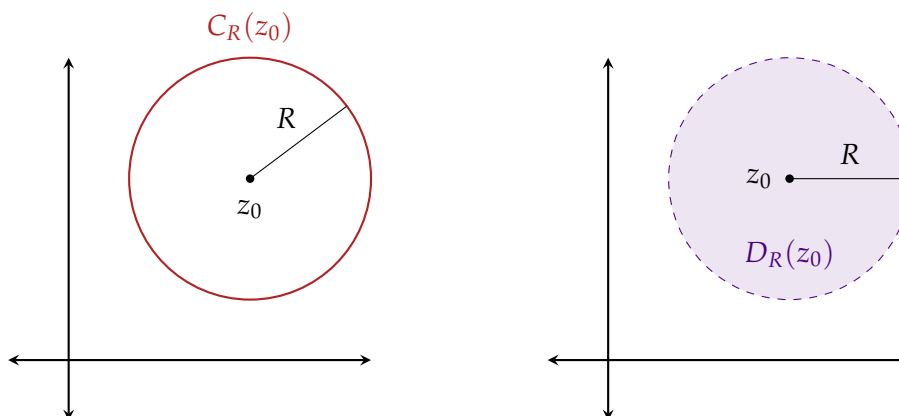
**Discussion 1.12.** The absolute value can be used to define various important subsets of  $\mathbf{C}$ .

- (1) • The *circle of radius  $R > 0$  centered at  $z_0$*  is the set

$$C_R(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z - z_0| = R\}$$

- The *open disk (or ball) of radius  $R > 0$  centered at  $z_0$*  is the set

$$D_R(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z - z_0| < R\}$$

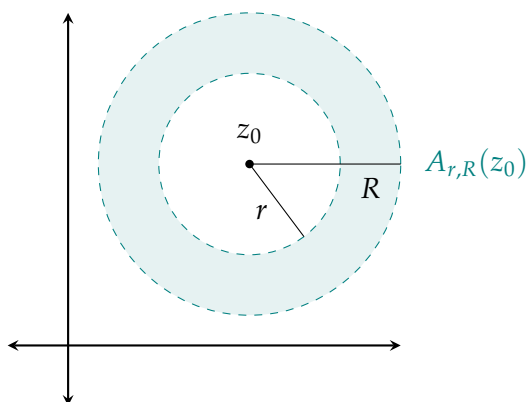


- The *closed disk (or ball) of radius  $R > 0$  centered at  $z_0$*  is the set

$$\overline{D}_R(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z - z_0| \leq R\} = D_R(z_0) \cup C_R(z_0).$$

- (2) The *(open) annulus of inner radius  $r > 0$  and outer radius  $R > 0$  centered at  $z_0$*  is the set

$$A_{r,R}(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : r < |z - z_0| < R\}$$



## 1.1. Problems

**Problem 1.1.** Consider the set of matrices

$$X := \left\{ \begin{pmatrix} x & -y \\ y & x \end{pmatrix} : x, y \in \mathbf{R} \right\}.$$

One can check (and you should if you're unconvinced) straightforwardly that  $X$  is closed under matrix addition and matrix multiplication; that is, if  $A, B \in X$ , then  $A + B, AB \in X$ .

(a) Let  $\mathbf{C}$  denote the set of complex numbers. Show that the map  $\phi : X \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  defined by

$$\phi : X \rightarrow \mathbf{C}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} x & -y \\ y & x \end{pmatrix} \mapsto x + iy$$

is a bijection.

(b) Let  $I = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$  be the identity matrix. Consider  $A, B \in X$ , show that  $\phi$  has the following properties.

(i)  $\phi(A + B) = \phi(A) + \phi(B)$

(ii)  $\phi(AB) = \phi(A)\phi(B)$

(iii)  $\phi(I) = 1$

(c) Find a matrix  $J$  satisfying  $J^2 = -I$  and show that  $\phi(J) = i$ .

**Remark 1.13.** This indicates that one could very well define  $\mathbf{C}$  to be  $X$ . The algebraic operations on  $\mathbf{C}$  then seem less artificial, since product and sum of complex numbers correspond to the corresponding operations of matrices. Even taking the inverse and modulus is captured by  $X$  as taking inverse and the determinant of matrices. The copy of  $\mathbf{R}$  corresponds to the set of diagonal matrices in  $X$ . One obtains  $X$  by considering the linear operator of multiplying by  $x + iy$  on the  $\mathbf{R}$ -vector space  $\mathbf{C}$  with basis 1 and  $i$ .

**Problem 1.2.** Using the definition of complex multiplication prove that

$$(a, 0) \cdot (x, y) = (ax, ay).$$

That is,  $a(x + iy) = ax + iay$ .

**Problem 1.3.** Consider complex numbers  $z_1 = (x_1, y_1) = x_1(1, 0) + y_1(0, 1)$  and  $z_2 = (x_2, y_2) = x_2(1, 0) + y_2(0, 1)$ . Using the identity  $(0, 1)^2 = (-1, 0)$ . Prove that

$$(x_1(1, 0) + y_1(0, 1)) \cdot (x_2(1, 0) + y_2(0, 1)) = (x_1x_2 - y_1y_2, x_1y_2 + x_2y_1),$$

where the former is computed distributively.

**Problem 1.4.** Prove properties (1) - (7) and (9) listed in Proposition 1.7.

**Problem 1.5.** Prove that if  $z_1 z_2 = 0$ , then  $z_1 = 0$  or  $z_2 = 0$ .

**Problem 1.6.** Show that

(a)  $\operatorname{Re} iz = -\operatorname{Im} z$ ;

(b)  $\operatorname{Im} iz = \operatorname{Re} z$

**Problem 1.7.**

(a) Verify that  $z = 1 \pm i$  satisfies the equation

$$z^2 - 2z + 2 = 0.$$

(b) Solve the equation

$$z^2 + z + 1 = 0$$

for  $z = x + iy$  by solving a pair of simultaneous equations in  $x$  and  $y$ .

**Problem 1.8.** Let  $p(z) = az^2 + bz + c$  be a polynomial with complex coefficients ( $a \neq 0$ ).

(a) By completing the square, show that the solution to  $p(z) = 0$  is

$$z = \frac{-b \pm \Delta^{1/2}}{2a},$$

where  $\Delta := b^2 - 4ac$  is called the discriminant.

Remark. There's a subtlety with taking roots that we will address later in class.

(b) Consider the polynomial  $p(z) = iz^2 - 1$

(i) Compute  $\Delta$ .

(ii) For the  $\Delta$  obtained in (b), compute  $\Delta^{1/2}$  by solving a pair of simultaneous equations in  $x$  and  $y$  obtained by considering the equation

$$x^2 - y^2 + 2ixy = (x + iy)^2 = \Delta.$$

(iii) Finally, write down the roots of  $p(z)$  in the form  $u + iv$ .

**Problem 1.9.** Suppose  $\mathbf{C}$  had total ordering that extends the ordering on  $\mathbf{R}$ , arrive at a contradiction by comparing  $i$  and  $0$ .

**Problem 1.10.** Locate the numbers  $z_1 + z_2$ ,  $z_1 - z_2$  and  $z_1 z_2$  in the complex plane when

$$(a) \ z_1 = 2i, z_2 = \frac{2}{3} - i.$$

$$(c) \ z_1 = (-\sqrt{3}, 1), z_2 = (\sqrt{3}, 0).$$

$$(b) \ z_1 = (-3, 1), z_2 = (1, 4).$$

$$(d) \ z_1 = x_1 + iy_1, z_2 = x_1 - iy_1.$$

**Problem 1.11.** Verify that  $\sqrt{2}|z| \geq |\operatorname{Re} z| + |\operatorname{Im} z|$ .

**Problem 1.12.** Let  $z_0 \neq z_1 \in \mathbf{C}$  and let  $\lambda > 0$ .

(a) Show that if  $\lambda \neq 1$ , then the set of points

$$|z - z_0| = \lambda |z - z_1| \tag{★}$$

is a circle of radius  $R = \frac{\lambda}{|1 - \lambda^2|} |z_0 - z_1|$  centered at  $w = \frac{z_0 - \lambda^2 z_1}{1 - \lambda^2}$ .

(b) Show that every circle in the complex plane can be written in the form of (★) for some  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $\lambda \neq 1$  and  $z_0 \neq z_1 \in \mathbf{C}$ .

(c) If  $\lambda = 1$ , show that (★) defines a line. In fact, argue that the resulting line is perpendicular to and bisects the line segment joining  $z_0$  and  $z_1$ , by producing the equation of this line as a subset of  $\mathbf{R}^2$ .

(d) Characterise points on the real (resp. imaginary) axis using (c). That is, find  $z_0 \neq z_1 \in \mathbf{C}$  such that the points on the real (resp. imaginary) axis satisfy (★) for  $\lambda = 1$ .

(e) Consider the map

$$M(z) = \frac{z - 3}{1 - 2z}.$$

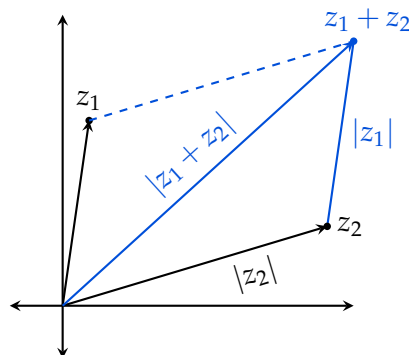
For which values of  $c \in \mathbf{R}$  is the image of the circle  $|z - 1| = c$  under  $M$  a line? What is the equation of the line when considered as a subset of the plane  $\mathbf{R}^2$ ?

## 2. Lecture 2 (3/31)

**Proposition 2.1** (Triangle Inequalities). *For all  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbb{C}$ , the following inequalities hold.*

- (1)  $|z_1 + z_2| \leq |z_1| + |z_2|$ .
- (2)  $|z_1 \pm z_2| \geq ||z_1| - |z_2||$ . We sometimes refer to this inequality as the **reverse triangle inequality**.

*Proof.*



- (1) A standard fact about triangles.
- (2) We first assume that  $|z_1| \geq |z_2|$ . Then,  $||z_1| - |z_2|| = |z_1| - |z_2|$ . Now, note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 |z_1| - |z_2| &= |z_1 \pm z_2 \mp z_2| - |z_2| \\
 &\leq |z_1 \pm z_2| + |\mp z_2| - |z_2|, \text{ triangle inequality} \\
 &= |z_1 \pm z_2| + |z_2| - |z_2| \\
 &= |z_1 \pm z_2|
 \end{aligned}$$

If we instead assume  $|z_2| \geq |z_1|$ , then we do the same computation with the roles of  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  switched. □

**Proposition 2.2** (Modulus is Multiplicative). *For all  $z, w \in \mathbb{C}$  and positive integers  $n$ ,*

- (1)  $|zw| = |z| |w|$ .
- (2)  $|z^n| = |z|^n$ .

*Proof.*

- (1) Left as Problem 2.1. One proves these directly by showing that the left hand side matches the right hand side.
- (2) The proof of this is by induction.  $n = 1$  is a tautology, and  $n = 2$  is (1) in the case  $w = z$ . Assume the statement is true for  $n = k$ , that is  $|z^k| = |z|^k$ . Then, for  $n = k + 1$

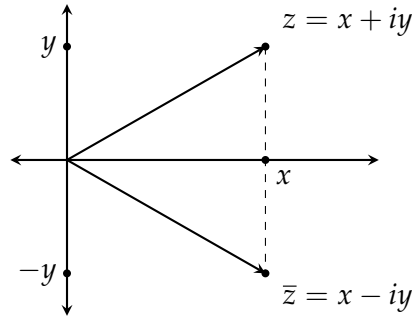
$$\begin{aligned}
 |z^{k+1}| &= |z^k \cdot z| = |z^k| |z|, \text{ using (1)} \\
 &= |z|^k |z|, \text{ using the induction hypothesis} \\
 &= |z|^{k+1}
 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore we have the result by the principle of mathematical induction. □

**Definition 2.3** (Complex Conjugation). Given a complex number  $z = x + iy$ , its (complex) conjugate, denoted  $\bar{z}$ , is

$$\bar{z} := x - iy$$

Geometrically,  $\bar{z}$  is the reflection of  $z$  about the real axis.



**Proposition 2.4** (Properties of Conjugation). For all pairs  $z, w \in \mathbf{C}$ , we have

- (1)  $\bar{\bar{z}} = z$
- (2)  $|\bar{z}| = |z|$
- (3)  $\overline{z + w} = \bar{z} + \bar{w}$
- (4)  $\overline{z\bar{w}} = \bar{z} w$
- (5)  $z\bar{z} = |z|^2$
- (6)  $\operatorname{Re} z = \frac{z + \bar{z}}{2}$  and  $\operatorname{Im} z = \frac{z - \bar{z}}{2i}$
- (7)  $z \in \mathbf{R}$  if and only if  $z = \bar{z}$

*Proof.* (1) – (3) is clear geometrically. (4), (6) and (7) are left as Problem 2.2, (7) can be proved using (6) and can also be deduced geometrically. One proves these directly by showing that the left hand side matches the right hand side.

(5) Let  $z = x + iy$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} z\bar{z} &= (x + iy)(x - iy) \\ &= x^2 - ixy + iyx - i^2y^2 \\ &= x^2 + y^2 + i(yx - xy) \\ &= x^2 + y^2 \\ &= |z|^2 \end{aligned}$$

□

**Discussion 2.5.** Proposition 2.4 (5) gives us a nice formula for  $z^{-1}$  for  $z \in \mathbf{C}^*$ . For such a  $z$ , we have  $z\bar{z} = |z|^2$ , which gives us

$$z^{-1} = z^{-1} \cdot \frac{z\bar{z}}{|z|^2} = \frac{\bar{z}}{|z|^2}$$

This tells us that  $z^{-1}$  is just a scaled  $\bar{z}$ , which means, geometrically speaking,  $z^{-1}$  lies on the line passing through the origin and  $\bar{z}$ .

Recall that every non-zero point  $(x, y) \in \mathbf{R}^2$  can be re-written in polar coordinates  $(r, \theta)$  as

$$x = r \cos \theta \quad \text{and} \quad y = r \sin \theta$$

This suggests the following definition.

**Definition 2.6 (Polar Form).** If  $(r, \theta)$  are polar coordinates for a non-zero  $(x, y)$ , then the **polar form** of a non-zero complex number  $z = x + iy$  is

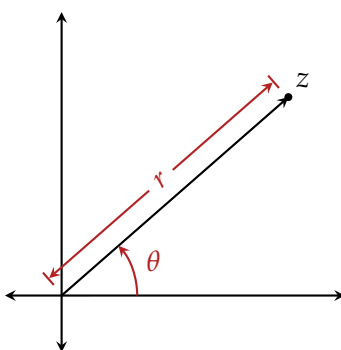
$$z = r(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)$$

We sometimes abbreviate  $\cos \theta + i \sin \theta$  as  $\text{cis } \theta$ , so  $z = r \text{cis } \theta$ .

Evidently,  $(r, \theta)$  are related to  $(x, y)$  by the equations

$$|z| = r \quad \text{and} \quad \cos \theta = \frac{x}{r} = \frac{x}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}}, \quad \sin \theta = \frac{y}{r} = \frac{y}{\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}}, \quad \text{so } \tan \theta = \frac{y}{x}$$

We have to be careful and take into account which quadrant  $(x, y)$  belongs to, if we think of  $\theta$  with respect to its formulation using  $\tan$ .



Since  $\sin$  and  $\cos$  are periodic functions,  $\theta$  is not unique (you can replace  $\theta$  with  $\theta + 2\pi$ ). Each possible value of  $\theta$  is called an **argument of  $z$** , and the set of all such  $\theta$  is denoted as  $\arg z$ . That is,

$$\arg z = \{\arctan(y/x) + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbf{Z}\}$$

The polar form, specifically  $\theta$  is unique, as soon as we specify bounds on  $\theta$ . The unique argument in the interval  $(-\pi, \pi]$  is called the **principal argument** denoted  $\text{Arg } z$ .

Notice that we can then write

$$\arg z = \{\text{Arg } z + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbf{Z}\}$$

**Definition 2.7** (Euler's Formula).  $e^{i\theta} := \operatorname{cis} \theta = \cos \theta + i \sin \theta$ . Therefore  $|e^{i\theta}| = 1$ .

*Remark on Definition 2.7.* This is for now a stopgap, defining  $e^{i\theta}$  in this way. In a few weeks, we'll see that this is truly an equality of holomorphic functions. Euler deduced this by looking at the Taylor series expansion of these functions. We haven't built or discussed enough machinery to give this reasoning a solid foundation yet.

Using Euler's formula, one can write the polar form of a non-zero complex number, even more succinctly in its [exponential form](#)

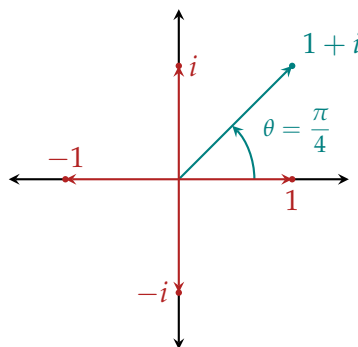
$$z = re^{i\theta}$$

**Example 2.8.**

(1) Exponential form of  $1 + i$ ,

$$|1 + i| = \sqrt{1^2 + 1^2} = \sqrt{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{Arg} z = \arctan(1) = \frac{\pi}{4}$$

$$\text{So, } 1 + i = \sqrt{2}e^{i\pi/4}.$$



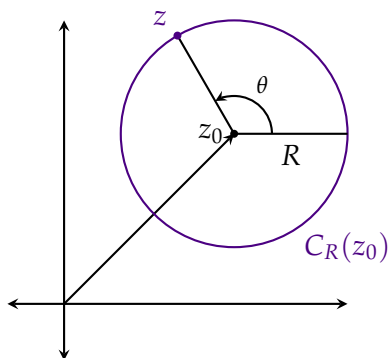
(2) Note that

$$1 = e^{i0} = e^{i2n\pi} \text{ for any } n \in \mathbf{Z}, \quad i = e^{i\pi/2}, \quad -1 = e^{i\pi} = e^{i(2n+1)\pi} \text{ for any } n \in \mathbf{Z}$$

One could write  $-i = e^{i3\pi/2}$  but  $3\pi/2 \neq \operatorname{Arg}(-i)$ ; instead we should write  $-i = e^{-i\pi/2}$ .

(3) The circle  $C_R(z_0)$  has a nice parametrisation

$$C_R(z_0) = \{z = z_0 + Re^{i\theta} : 0 \leq \theta < 2\pi\}$$





**Proposition 2.9** (Properties of Exponential Form). Let  $z = re^{i\theta}$  and  $w = se^{i\phi}$  be non-zero complex numbers. Then

- (1)  $zw = rs e^{i(\theta+\phi)}$
- (2)  $z^{-1} = (1/r)e^{-i\theta}$
- (3)  $z^n = r^n e^{in\theta}$ , for any  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$
- (4)  $\bar{z} = re^{-i\theta}$
- (5)  $z/w = (r/s)e^{i(\theta-\phi)}$

*Proof.*

- (1) Note that

$$\begin{aligned} zw &= (re^{i\theta})(se^{i\phi}) = rs(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)(\cos \phi + i \sin \phi) \\ &= rs((\cos \theta \cos \phi - \sin \theta \sin \phi) + i(\cos \theta \sin \phi + \sin \theta \cos \phi)) \\ &= rs(\cos(\theta + \phi) + i \sin(\theta + \phi)) \\ &= rs e^{i(\theta+\phi)} \end{aligned}$$

- (2) It suffices to show that  $(re^{i\theta})((1/r)e^{-i\theta}) = 1$ , for which we use (1).

- (3) We first prove this result for  $n \geq 0$ , the result is clear for  $n = 0$  and  $n = 1$ . Assume the result is true for  $n = k$ , that is  $z^k = r^k e^{ik\theta}$ . Then, for  $n = k + 1$

$$\begin{aligned} z^{k+1} &= z^k z \\ &= (r^k e^{ik\theta})(re^{i\theta}) \text{ using the induction hypothesis} \\ &= r^{k+1} e^{ik\theta+\theta} \text{ by (1)} \\ &= r^{k+1} e^{i(k+1)\theta} \end{aligned}$$

Therefore we have the result by the principle of mathematical induction.

Suppose  $n < 0$  instead, then write  $n = -m$  for a positive  $m > 0$ . Now, we can apply the first case to  $z^n := (z^{-1})^m$  to get our result.

- (4) Using  $z\bar{z} = |z|^2 = r^2$ , we get that  $\bar{z} = r^2 z^{-1}$ , and the result follows from (2).

- (5) Recall  $z/w = zw^{-1}$ , and the result follows from (2) and (1). □

**Example 2.10.** Let's use this to compute  $(1 + i)^{2021}$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} (1 + i)^{2021} &= (\sqrt{2}e^{i\pi/4})^{2021} \\ &= (\sqrt{2}e^{i\pi/4})^{2020}(\sqrt{2}e^{i\pi/4}) \\ &= (\sqrt{2})^{2020}(e^{i2020\pi/4})(1 + i) \\ &= 2^{1010}(e^{i505\pi})(1 + i) \\ &= -2^{1010}(1 + i) \end{aligned}$$

**Example 2.11** (in-class). Compute  $(1 + i\sqrt{3})^{101}$ .

*Answer.* We first note that  $|1 + i\sqrt{3}| = \sqrt{1^2 + (\sqrt{3})^2} = \sqrt{4} = 2$ , and since  $1 + i\sqrt{3}$  lies in the first quadrant of the complex plane

$$\text{Arg } z = \arctan(\sqrt{3}) = \frac{\pi}{3}$$

Therefore

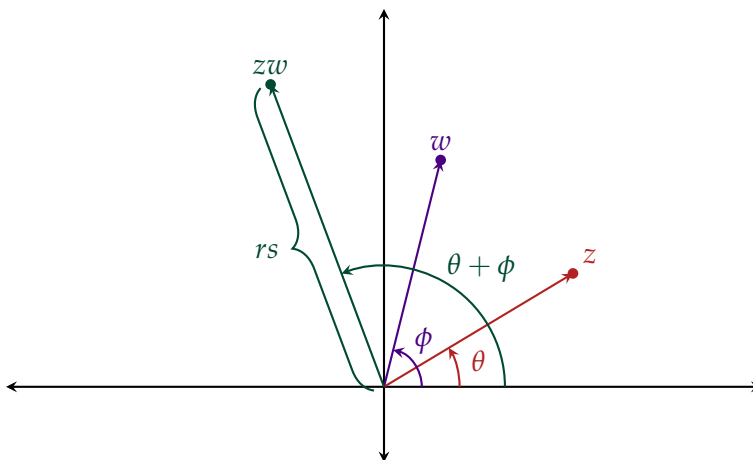
$$1 + i\sqrt{3} = 2e^{i\pi/3}$$

and so

$$\begin{aligned} (1 + i\sqrt{3})^{101} &= (2e^{i\pi/3})^{101} \\ &= (2e^{i\pi/3})^{99} (2e^{i\pi/3})^2 \\ &= 2^{99} e^{i33\pi} (1 + i\sqrt{3})^2 \\ &= -2^{99} (1 - 3 + 2i\sqrt{3}), \quad \text{since } 33 \text{ is odd} \\ &= -2^{99} (-2 + 2i\sqrt{3}) \\ &= 2^{100} (1 - i\sqrt{3}) \end{aligned}$$

□

**Discussion 2.12.** Proposition 2.9 (1) gives us a nice geometric interpretation of complex multiplication. If  $z = re^{i\theta}$  and  $w = se^{i\phi}$ , then  $zw = rs e^{i(\theta+\phi)}$ . This can be interpreted as saying that  $zw$  is obtained from  $w$  by scaling  $w$  by  $|z| = r$  and rotating  $w$  by an angle of  $\text{Arg } z$  (or vice versa).



A few more interesting consequences

- (1) The *unit circle*

$$S^1 = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z| = 1\} = \{e^{i\theta} : \theta \in \mathbf{R}\}$$

is closed under multiplication. It's in fact an abelian group, usually denoted  $U(1)$ .

- (2) *De Moivre's Theorem.* From Proposition 2.9 (4) applied to  $z = e^{i\theta}$  we get

$$(\cos \theta + i \sin \theta)^n = (\cos n\theta + i \sin n\theta)$$

## 2.1. Problems

**Problem 2.1.** Prove Proposition 2.2 (1).

**Problem 2.2.** Prove the properties, other than (5), listed in Proposition 2.4.

**Problem 2.3.** Prove that  $z$  is either real or pure imaginary if and only if  $z^2 = \bar{z}^2$ .

**Problem 2.4.** Prove that  $|z| = 1$  if and only if  $\bar{z} = \frac{1}{z}$ .

**Problem 2.5.** Follow the steps below to give an algebraic derivation of the triangle inequality (Proposition 2.1 (a))

(a) Show that

$$|z_1 + z_2|^2 = (z_1 + z_2)(\bar{z}_1 + \bar{z}_2) = z_1\bar{z}_1 + (z_1\bar{z}_2 + \overline{z_1\bar{z}_2}) + z_2\bar{z}_2.$$

(b) Argue why

$$z_1\bar{z}_2 + \overline{z_1\bar{z}_2} = 2\operatorname{Re}(z_1\bar{z}_2) \leq 2|z_1||z_2|.$$

(c) Use (a) and (b) to obtain  $|z_1 + z_2|^2 \leq (|z_1| + |z_2|)^2$ . Finally note how the triangle inequality follows from this.

**Problem 2.6.** Let  $z, w \in \mathbf{C}$ .

(a) Prove the formula

$$|z + w|^2 = |z|^2 + 2\operatorname{Re} z\bar{w} + |w|^2$$

(b) Use (a) to deduce the *parallelogram law*

$$|z + w|^2 + |z - w|^2 = 2|z|^2 + 2|w|^2$$

Give a geometric interpretation of this formula.

**Problem 2.7.** Suppose  $p$  is a polynomial with *real coefficients*. Prove that

(a)  $\overline{p(z)} = p(\bar{z})$ .

(b)  $p(z) = 0$  if and only if  $p(\bar{z}) = 0$ .

**Problem 2.8.** Find the principal argument  $\operatorname{Arg} z$  when

(a)  $-i(3 + 3i)^{-1}$ .

(b)  $(1 - i\sqrt{3})^6$ .

### 3. Lecture 3 (4/05)

**Proposition 3.1** (Arguments of Products). *Let  $z, w$  be non-zero complex numbers, then*

$$(1) \arg(zw) = \arg z + \arg w$$

$$(2) \arg w^{-1} = -\arg w$$

Note that this is *not* saying  $\text{Arg}(zw) = \text{Arg } z + \text{Arg } w$ , this is actually not true, we're claiming an equality of sets. (1) and (2) together give us  $\arg(z/w) = \arg z - \arg w$ .

*Proof.*

- (1) Consider  $\theta \in \arg z$  and  $\phi \in \arg w$ , so  $z = re^{i\theta}$  and  $w = se^{i\phi}$ . By Proposition 2.9 (1), we have  $zw = rs e^{i(\theta+\phi)}$  and therefore  $\theta + \phi \in \arg(zw)$ . Hence  $\arg z + \arg w \subseteq \arg(zw)$ .

Consider  $\psi \in \arg(zw)$ , and some  $\theta \in \arg z$  then we claim that  $\psi - \theta \in \arg w$ . We have  $rs e^{i\psi} = zw = re^{i\theta}w$ , then by Proposition 2.9 (5), we get  $w = sr^{i(\psi-\theta)}$ . Hence  $\psi - \theta \in \arg w$ , and since  $\psi = \theta + (\psi - \theta) \in \arg z + \arg w$ , we have  $\arg(zw) \subseteq \arg z + \arg w$ .

Therefore  $\arg(zw) = \arg z + \arg w$ .

- (2) Consider  $\theta \in \arg z$ , so  $z = re^{i\theta}$ . By Proposition 2.9 (2), we have  $z^{-1} = (1/r)e^{i(-\theta)}$  and therefore  $-\theta \in \arg w^{-1}$ . Hence  $-\arg w \subseteq \arg w^{-1}$ .

Note that  $w = (w^{-1})^{-1}$ , applying the above result to  $w^{-1}$  gets us  $-\arg w^{-1} \subseteq \arg(w^{-1})^{-1} = \arg w$  and so  $\arg w^{-1} \subseteq -\arg w$ .

Therefore  $\arg w^{-1} = -\arg w$ . □

**Remark 3.2.** For a complex number,  $\arg z$  is a set of all possible  $\theta$ 's such that we can write  $z = |z|e^{i\theta}$ , as you know. Therefore, we will abuse notation by sometimes calling any  $\theta \in \arg z$  as an argument of  $z$ , and sometimes also writing  $z = |z|e^{i\arg z}$ . That is, we are not, or are careless about, distinguishing the set  $\arg z$  and its element when we can be agnostic about the choice of  $\theta$ ; for example, the polar form of a complex number. It will be clear when we choose to care about our choice, it will be evident because we'll be then forcing  $\theta$  to lie in an interval of length  $2\pi$ ; for example, the principal argument  $-\pi < \text{Arg } z \leq \pi$ .

**Example 3.3.**

- (1) The principal argument of  $z = (\sqrt{3} - i)^6$ . We first note that  $\text{Arg}(\sqrt{3} - i) = -\pi/6$ . By Proposition 3.1 (1), applied inductively, we have

$$\arg(\sqrt{3} - i)^6 = \underbrace{\arg(\sqrt{3} - i) + \cdots + \arg(\sqrt{3} - i)}_{6 \text{ times}} = \{-\pi + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbb{Z}\}$$

Then  $\text{Arg}(\sqrt{3} - i)^6$  is the element in the set above in the interval  $(-\pi, \pi]$  which is  $\pi$ .

- (2) As mentioned previously, we can't just replace  $\arg$  with  $\text{Arg}$  in the statement of Proposition 3.1 (1). Here's a simple example: let  $z = w = -1$ , then  $\text{Arg } z = \text{Arg } w = \pi$  and  $\text{Arg } zw = \text{Arg } 1 = 0$  but  $0 \neq 2\pi = \text{Arg } z + \text{Arg } w$ .
- (3) Note that  $\arg z + \arg z \neq 2\arg z$ .

## Roots of Complex Numbers

**Lemma 3.4.** *Two non-zero complex numbers  $z, w$  are equal if and only if  $|z| = |w|$  and  $\arg z = \arg w$ .*

*Proof.* If  $|z| = |w|$  and  $\arg z = \arg w$ , then clearly  $z = w$ .

Suppose  $z = w$ , then we immediately get  $|z| = |w|$ . Consider  $\theta \in \arg z$  and  $\phi \in \arg w$ , then we get  $e^{i\theta} = e^{i\phi}$  which is equivalent to saying  $\cos(\theta - \phi) + i \sin(\theta - \phi) = e^{i(\theta - \phi)} = 1$ . This gives us

$$\sin(\theta - \phi) = 0.$$

The solution to this is  $\theta - \phi = 2k\pi$  for some  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ . This gives us  $\arg z = \arg w$ . □

**Definition 3.5 (Roots).** Let  $\alpha$  be a non-zero complex number. An  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of  $\alpha$  is a solution to the polynomial equation  $z^n - \alpha = 0$ .

The set of all  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots of  $\alpha$  is denoted by  $\alpha^{1/n}$ , we reserve the symbol  $\sqrt[n]{\cdot}$  for the unique positive  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of a positive real number.

**Proposition 3.6 (Distinct Roots).** *There are precisely  $n$  distinct  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots of  $\alpha$ , namely*

$$\beta_k = \sqrt[n]{|\alpha|} e^{i\left(\frac{\text{Arg } \alpha}{n} + \frac{2k\pi}{n}\right)}, \quad k = 0, \dots, n-1$$

*Proof.* Let  $z = re^{i\theta}$  and  $\alpha = |\alpha| e^{i \text{Arg } \alpha}$ , we solve

$$r^n e^{in\theta} = z^n = \alpha = |\alpha| e^{i \text{Arg } \alpha}.$$

By Lemma 3.4, this equality is true if and only if  $r^n = |\alpha|$  and  $n\theta = \text{Arg } \alpha + 2k\pi$  for some  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ . Therefore

$$z = \sqrt[n]{|\alpha|} e^{i\left(\frac{\text{Arg } \alpha}{n} + \frac{2k\pi}{n}\right)}, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}$$

We obtain distinct  $n$  complex numbers for  $k = 0, \dots, n-1$  since they have distinct arguments, and they necessarily give us the  $n$  distinct  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots of  $\alpha$ . □

**Discussion 3.7.** With the notation of Proposition 3.6, the  $n^{\text{th}}$  principal root of  $\alpha$  is

$$\beta_0 = \sqrt[n]{|\alpha|} e^{i\frac{\text{Arg } \alpha}{n}}$$

If we introduce the notation  $\zeta_n = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{n}}$ , then

$$\zeta_n^k = e^{\frac{2k\pi i}{n}}$$

According to the proposition, the complex numbers

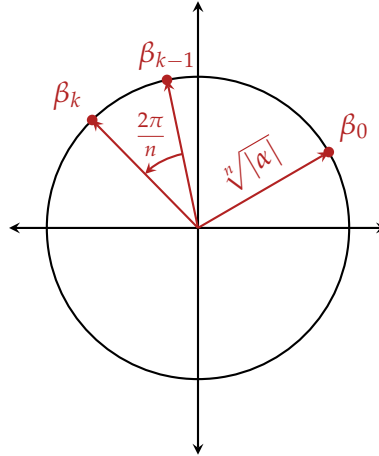
$$1, \zeta_n, \zeta_n^2, \dots, \zeta_n^{n-1}$$

are the distinct solutions to  $z^n - 1 = 0$ , the  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots of unity, making  $\zeta_n$  the principal  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of unity.

Then we can write the roots of  $\alpha$  in terms of the principal root and the roots of unity

$$\beta_k = \sqrt[n]{|\alpha|} e^{i\left(\frac{\text{Arg } \alpha}{n} + \frac{2k\pi}{n}\right)} = \sqrt[n]{|\alpha|} e^{i\frac{\text{Arg } \alpha}{n}} e^{\frac{2k\pi i}{n}} = \beta_0 \zeta_n^k$$

That is,  $\beta_k$ 's all lie on the circle of radius  $\sqrt[n]{|\alpha|}$  centered at the origin, and all of them are obtained by rotating  $\beta_0$  by an angle of  $2k\pi/n$ . That is, they all lie on the vertices of an inscribed regular  $n$ -gon.

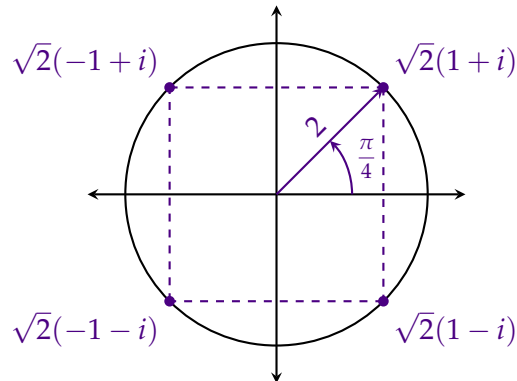


### Example 3.8.

- (1) We compute explicitly the 4<sup>th</sup> roots of  $\alpha = -16$ . As a negative real number,  $\text{Arg}(-16) = \pi$ , so

$$\begin{aligned} \beta_k &= \sqrt[4]{16} e^{i\left(\frac{\pi}{4} + \frac{2k\pi}{4}\right)} = 2 e^{i\frac{\pi}{4}} e^{\frac{ki\pi}{2}} \\ &= 2 e^{i\frac{\pi}{4}} \left( e^{\frac{i\pi}{2}} \right)^k \\ &= 2 \left( \cos \frac{\pi}{4} + i \sin \frac{\pi}{4} \right) \left( \cos \frac{\pi}{2} + i \sin \frac{\pi}{2} \right)^k = 2 \left( \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} + i \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \right) i^k = \sqrt{2}(1+i)i^k \end{aligned}$$

Therefore



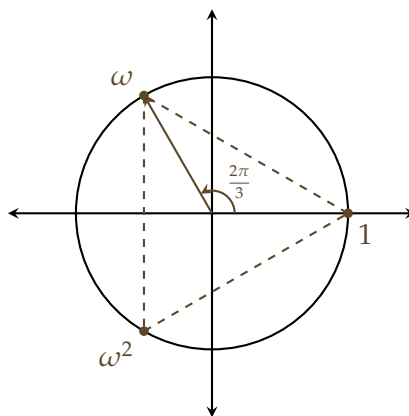
$$\beta_0 = \sqrt{2}(1+i), \quad \beta_1 = \sqrt{2}(-1+i), \quad \beta_2 = \sqrt{2}(-1-i), \quad \beta_3 = \sqrt{2}(1-i)$$

(2) In the course of the previous example, we have computed the 4<sup>th</sup> roots of unity, since they are

$$e^{\frac{2ki\pi}{4}} = e^{\frac{ki\pi}{2}}, \quad k = 0, 1, 2, 3$$

as  $\text{Arg } 1 = 0$ . Letting  $\zeta_4 = e^{i\pi/2} = i$ , the 4<sup>th</sup> roots of unity are  $\zeta_4^0, \zeta_4^1, \zeta_4^2, \zeta_4^3$ , which are nothing but  $\pm 1, \pm i$ .

**Example 3.9** (in-class). Compute the 3<sup>rd</sup> roots of unity, also called the cube roots of unity where we denote  $\omega = \zeta_3$ , explicitly.



*Answer.* Let the principal root be  $\omega = \zeta_3$ , then the cube roots of unity are

$$1, \omega, \omega^2$$

where we have

$$\omega = e^{\frac{2\pi i}{3}} = \left( \cos \frac{2\pi}{3} + i \sin \frac{2\pi}{3} \right) = -\frac{1}{2} + i \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$$

$$\omega^2 = e^{\frac{4\pi i}{3}} = \left( \cos \frac{4\pi}{3} + i \sin \frac{4\pi}{3} \right) = -\frac{1}{2} - i \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}$$

□

## Basic Topology of $\mathbf{C}$

Our purpose now is to define the kind of subsets of  $\mathbf{C}$  that are suitable for doing complex analysis, namely *non-empty open connected sets*.

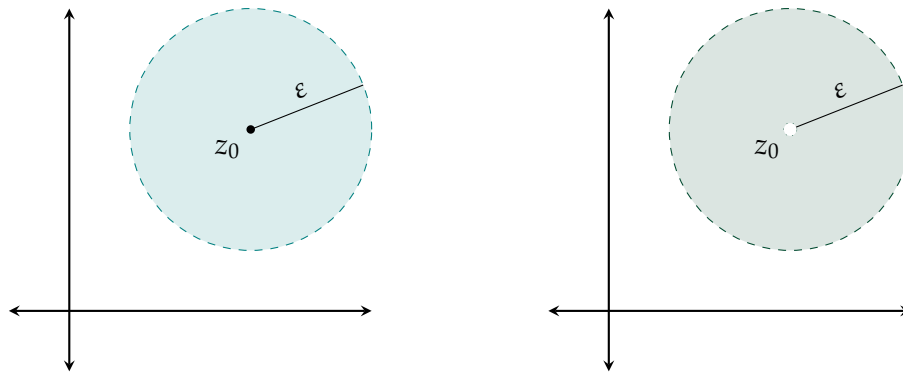
**Definition 3.10** (Open Disks or Neighbourhoods). Let  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Recall the [open disk](#) (of radius  $\varepsilon$  centered at  $z_0$ ) is the set

$$D_\varepsilon(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z - z_0| < \varepsilon\}.$$

We also refer to such an open disk as an  [\$\varepsilon\$ -neighbourhood](#) or simply a [neighbourhood](#).

A [deleted](#) (or [punctured](#)) [open disk](#) (or [neighbourhood](#)) is a set of the form

$$D_\varepsilon(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\} = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : 0 < |z - z_0| < \varepsilon\}.$$



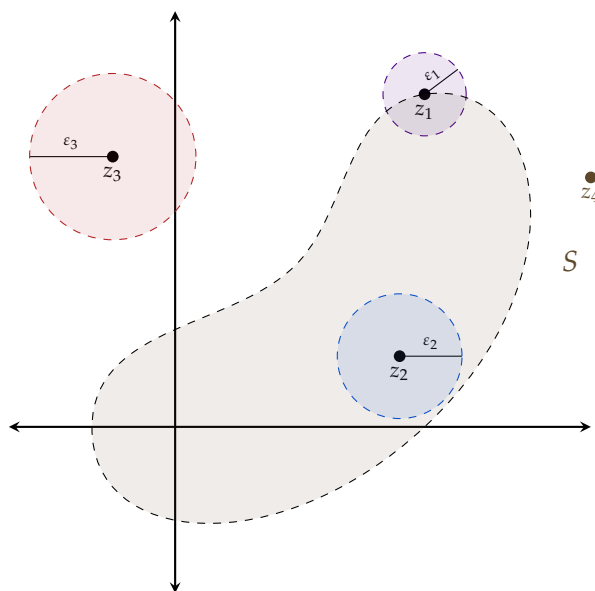
Points belonging to the same  $\varepsilon$ -neighbourhood are considered "close" to each other, in the sense that they are within a distance of  $2\varepsilon$  from each other.

**Definition 3.11** (Various kinds of Points). Consider a  $S \subseteq \mathbb{C}$ .

- A point  $z \in S$  is an **interior point of  $S$**  if there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $D_\varepsilon(z) \subseteq S$ .
- A point  $z \notin S$  is an **exterior point of  $S$**  if there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $D_\varepsilon(z) \cap S = \emptyset$ .
- A point  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  is a **boundary point of  $S$**  if it's neither an interior nor an exterior point of  $S$ . Equivalently, if every neighbourhood of  $z$  contains both a point in  $S$  and not in  $S$ .
- A point  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  is a **accumulation (or cluster) point of  $S$**  if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  we have

$$D_\varepsilon(z) \setminus \{z\} \cap S \neq \emptyset.$$

- A point  $z \in S$  is an **isolated point of  $S$**  if there exists an  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that  $D_\varepsilon(z) \setminus \{z\} \cap S = \emptyset$ . Isolated points are examples of boundary point



Here  $z_1$  is a boundary point,  $z_2$  an interior point,  $z_3$  an exterior point, and  $z_4$  is an isolated point (and a boundary point).



**Remark 3.12.** The idea is that if we don't move too far from an interior point of  $S$  then we remain in  $S$ ; a similar idea holds for an exterior point. But at a boundary point we can make an arbitrarily small move and get to a point inside  $S$ , and we can also make an arbitrarily small move and get to a point outside  $S$ . An accumulation point is one where it has other points from  $S$  within any arbitrarily small distance, i.e. points "accumulate" near it; an isolated point is the exact opposite.

### 3.1. Problems

**Problem 3.1.** Prove that

$$\arg z + \arg w = \{(\operatorname{Arg} z + \operatorname{Arg} w) + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbf{Z}\}$$

Combining this with Proposition 3.1 we get that  $\operatorname{Arg} zw = \operatorname{Arg} z + \operatorname{Arg} w + 2k\pi$  for some  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$  such that  $-\pi < \operatorname{Arg} z + \operatorname{Arg} w + 2k\pi \leq \pi$ . That is, to find  $\operatorname{Arg} zw$ , just add  $\operatorname{Arg} z$  and  $\operatorname{Arg} w$  and then add or subtract a suitable multiple of  $2\pi$  to get it between  $-\pi$  and  $\pi$ .

**Problem 3.2.** Prove that for any complex number  $z$ , we have  $\operatorname{Arg} \bar{z} = \operatorname{Arg} z^{-1} = -\operatorname{Arg} z$ .

**Problem 3.3.**

- (a) Show that if  $\operatorname{Re} z_1 > 0$  and  $\operatorname{Re} z_2 > 0$ , then  $\operatorname{Arg}(z_1 z_2) = \operatorname{Arg} z_1 + \operatorname{Arg} z_2$ .
- (b) Show that if  $\operatorname{Re} z > 0$ , then  $\operatorname{Arg}(-z) = -\pi + \operatorname{Arg} z$  if  $\operatorname{Im} z > 0$  or  $\operatorname{Arg}(-z) = \pi + \operatorname{Arg} z$  if  $\operatorname{Im} z < 0$ .
- (c) Using (a) and (b), find an expression for  $\operatorname{Arg} zw$  for any non-zero complex numbers  $z$  and  $w$ , in terms of  $\operatorname{Arg} z$ ,  $\operatorname{Arg} w$  and specific multiples of  $\pi$ .

**Problem 3.4.** Compute the 6<sup>th</sup> roots of unity, explicitly. Show that the principal 6<sup>th</sup> root of unity is  $\zeta_6 = -\omega$ , where  $\omega$  is as in Example 3.9.

**Problem 3.5.**

- (a) Let  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ . Using the principle of mathematical induction, show that the following formula holds for all integers  $n \geq 1$

$$1 + z + z^2 + \cdots + z^n = \frac{1 - z^{n+1}}{1 - z}.$$

- (b) Use (a) to derive *Lagrange's Trigonometric Identity*.

$$1 + \cos \theta + \cos^2 \theta + \cdots + \cos^n \theta = \frac{2 \sin((2n+1)\theta/2)}{2 \sin(\theta/2)}, \quad 0 < \theta < 2\pi.$$

- (c) If  $\zeta_1, \dots, \zeta_n$  are the *distinct*  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots of unity, show that, using (a),  $\sum_{i=1}^n \zeta_i = 0$ .

(d) We compute the following sum of real numbers

$$\cos \frac{\pi}{7} + \cos \frac{3\pi}{7} + \cos \frac{5\pi}{7} \tag{†}$$

(i) Let  $w = e^{\frac{\pi i}{7}}$ . What is  $\operatorname{Re} w$  and  $w^7$ ? Furthermore, rewrite (†) as

$$\operatorname{Re}(w^{a_1} + w^{a_2} + w^{a_3}), \quad \text{for some } 0 \leq a_i < 7.$$

(ii) Replacing  $z$  by  $-z$  in (a), find a formula for

$$\frac{z^7 + 1}{z + 1}.$$

Use this to deduce an identity involving  $w$  and its powers.

(iii) Using the identity you found in (iii), conclude that

$$w^{a_1} + w^{a_2} + w^{a_3} = \frac{1}{1 - w}$$

where the  $a_i$ 's are the numbers you found in (ii).

(iv) Finally compute (†).

## 4. Lecture 4 (4/07)

**Definition 4.1** (Open and Closed Sets). Consider a  $S \subseteq \mathbf{C}$ .

- The **interior** of  $S$  is the set of all interior points of  $S$ , denoted  $S^\circ$ .
- $S$  is said to be **open** if  $S = S^\circ$ .
- The **boundary** of  $S$  is the set of all boundary points of  $S$ , denoted  $\partial S$ .
- $S$  is said to be **closed** if  $\partial S \subseteq S$ . Equivalently, if its complement is open.
- The **closure** of  $S$  is the set  $S \cup \partial S$ , denoted  $\bar{S}$ .

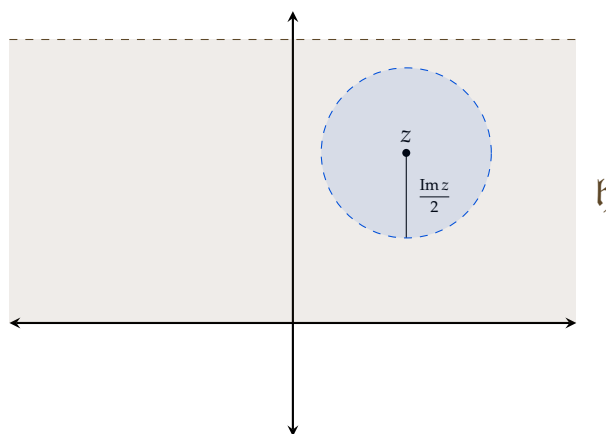
**Example 4.2.**

- (1) The open disks  $D_R(z_0)$  are truly open sets, and the closed disks  $\bar{D}_R(z_0)$  are truly closed sets. The closure of the open disk  $D_R(z_0)$  is  $\bar{D}_R(z_0)$ . The boundary of  $D_R(z_0)$  is the circle  $C_R(z_0)$ .
- (2) Consider the upper half-plane

$$\mathfrak{h} = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : \operatorname{Im} z > 0\},$$

then we have  $\mathfrak{h}^\circ = \mathfrak{h}$ . Since by definition  $\mathfrak{h}^\circ \subseteq \mathfrak{h}$ , it's enough to prove  $\mathfrak{h} \subseteq \mathfrak{h}^\circ$ . Consider any  $z \in \mathfrak{h}$ , then  $\operatorname{Im} z > 0$ . Let  $\varepsilon = (\operatorname{Im} z)/2$ , we claim that

$$D_\varepsilon(z) \subseteq \mathfrak{h}$$



Let  $w \in D_\varepsilon(z)$ , then

$$|w - z| < \varepsilon = \frac{\operatorname{Im} z}{2}$$

The end of Discussion 1.10 tells us

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\operatorname{Im} z}{2} &> |w - z| \geq |\operatorname{Im}(w - z)| \\ &= |\operatorname{Im} w - \operatorname{Im} z| \end{aligned}$$

The later is simply the absolute value of a real number, which gives

$$-\frac{\operatorname{Im} z}{2} < \operatorname{Im} w - \operatorname{Im} z < \frac{\operatorname{Im} z}{2}$$

Adding  $\operatorname{Im} z$  throughout the inequality, we get from the inequality on the left hand side

$$\operatorname{Im} w > \frac{\operatorname{Im} z}{2} > 0.$$

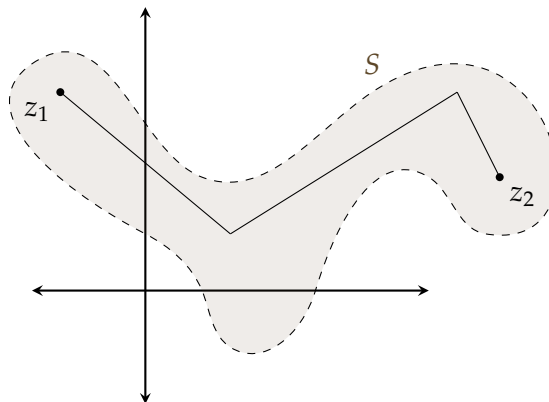
Therefore  $w \in \mathfrak{h}$ , and hence  $D_\varepsilon(z) \subseteq \mathfrak{h}$ . Thus  $\mathfrak{h}^\circ = \mathfrak{h}$ .

The points exterior to  $\mathfrak{h}$  are points  $z$  such that  $\operatorname{Im} z < 0$ . That is, the exterior of the upper half-plane is the (open) lower half-plane. The boundary of  $\mathfrak{h}$  consists of precisely points  $z$  whose  $\operatorname{Im} z = 0$ . That is,  $\partial\mathfrak{h} = \mathbf{R}$ .

The closure of  $\mathfrak{h}$  is  $\bar{\mathfrak{h}} = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : \operatorname{Im} z \geq 0\}$ . While  $\mathfrak{h} \cup \{0\}$  is neither open nor closed.

**Definition 4.3** (Bounded Sets). A set  $S \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is **bounded** if  $S \subseteq D_M(0)$  for some  $M > 0$ . That is, there exists an  $M > 0$  such that  $|z| \leq M$  for every  $z \in S$ .

**Definition 4.4** (Connected Sets). A set  $S \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is said to be **connected** if each pair of points  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  in  $S$  can be joined by a *polygonal line*, consisting of a finite number of line segments joined end to end, that lies entirely in  $S$ . Otherwise, we say it is **disconnected**.



**Definition 4.5** (Domain).  $S \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is called a **domain** if it's a non-empty open and connected set.

A **region** is a domain together with some or all of its boundary points.

**Remark 4.6.** Domains and regions are sets we will find most suitable for stating elegant results about certain functions in a complex variable.

**Example 4.7.**  $\mathfrak{h}$  is a domain since it's non-empty, open and any two points in  $\mathfrak{h}$  can be connected by a straight line. It's an unbounded set. An example of a region is  $\mathfrak{h} \cup \{0\}$ .

## PART II. HOLOMORPHIC FUNCTIONS

### Complex Functions

**Definition 4.8.** A function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is a rule that assigns to each  $z \in G$  a unique number  $f(z) \in \mathbf{C}$ . The set  $G$  is called the *domain (of definition)*. If  $S \subseteq G$ , then

$$f(S) := \{f(z) : z \in S\}$$

is called the *image of  $S$  under  $f$* .

The set  $f(G)$  is called the *image (or range) of  $f$* . Points in  $f(G)$  are called *values of  $f$* .

Given a function  $f$ , we define its conjugate  $\bar{f}$  by the rule  $\bar{f}(z) := \overline{f(z)}$ .

**Discussion 4.9.** If  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is a function, then the value  $f(x + iy) = u + iv$  depends on a pair  $(x, y) \in \mathbf{R}^2$ . Collecting all values, we decompose  $f$  into its **real** and **imaginary parts**

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y); \quad \operatorname{Re} f = u \quad \text{and} \quad \operatorname{Im} f = v,$$

where  $u, v : \mathbf{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  are real-valued functions in two real variables.

In practice, as the examples below tell us, this means replace your  $z = x + iy$  and do the required operations to the output  $f(x + iy)$ . The resulting complex number will be, as a complex number, of the form  $u + iv$ . The real part is  $u$ , which you will obtain in terms of  $x$  and  $y$ , and the imaginary part is  $v$ , which you will also obtain in terms of  $x$  and  $y$ .

**Example 4.10** (Some Complex Functions).

(1)  $f(z) = z^2 = (x + iy)^2 = (x^2 - y^2) + i(2xy)$ . So,

$$u(x, y) = x^2 - y^2 \quad \text{and} \quad v(x, y) = 2xy.$$

(2)  $f(z) = \bar{z} = x - iy$ . So,

$$u(x, y) = x \quad \text{and} \quad v(x, y) = -y.$$

(3) (in-class)  $f(z) = z\bar{z} = |z|^2 = x^2 + y^2$ . So,

$$u(x, y) = x^2 + y^2 \quad \text{and} \quad v(x, y) = 0.$$

Such a function is *real-valued*.

(4) *Polynomials of degree  $n$*  are functions of the form

$$p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \cdots + a_n z^n,$$

where  $a_i \in \mathbf{C}$  and  $a_n \neq 0$ .

A polynomial of degree 0 is simply a non-zero complex number, sometimes also referred to as a *constant polynomial*.

(5) *Rational functions (or polynomials)* are functions of the form

$$\frac{p(z)}{q(z)}$$

where  $p(z)$  and  $q(z)$  are polynomials. The domain of definition is wherever  $q(z) \neq 0$ . For example,

$$f : \mathbb{C}^* \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}$$

(6) If we express  $z$  in its polar form, then a function  $f$ , when we restrict its domain of definition within  $\mathbb{C}^*$ , can be written as

$$f(z) = f(re^{i\theta}) = u(r, \theta) + i v(r, \theta)$$

For example,

$$f : \mathbb{C}^* \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, z = re^{i\theta} \mapsto \frac{1}{z} = \frac{1}{r} e^{-i\theta} = \frac{\cos \theta}{r} - i \frac{\sin \theta}{r}.$$

Here  $u(r, \theta) = \frac{\cos \theta}{r}$  and  $v(r, \theta) = -\frac{\sin \theta}{r}$ .

(7) (in-class) Let's consider the function  $f(z) = \bar{z}^2$ , in polar form we have

$$\begin{aligned} f(re^{i\theta}) &= (\overline{re^{i\theta}})^2 \\ &= (re^{-i\theta})^2, \quad \text{by Proposition 2.9 (4)} \\ &= r^2 e^{-i2\theta}, \quad \text{by Proposition 2.9 (3)} \\ &= r^2 (\cos(-2\theta) + i \sin(-2\theta)) \\ &= r^2 \cos(2\theta) - i \sin(2\theta) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, here  $u(r, \theta) = r^2 \cos(2\theta)$  and  $v(r, \theta) = -r^2 \sin(2\theta)$ .

(8) Consider  $f(z) = z^{1/n}$ , where  $n$  is a non-zero integer. For no  $n \neq 1$  is this a function! We have seen previously that  $z^{1/n}$  has  $n$ -distinct values. Such a "function" is called multi-valued.

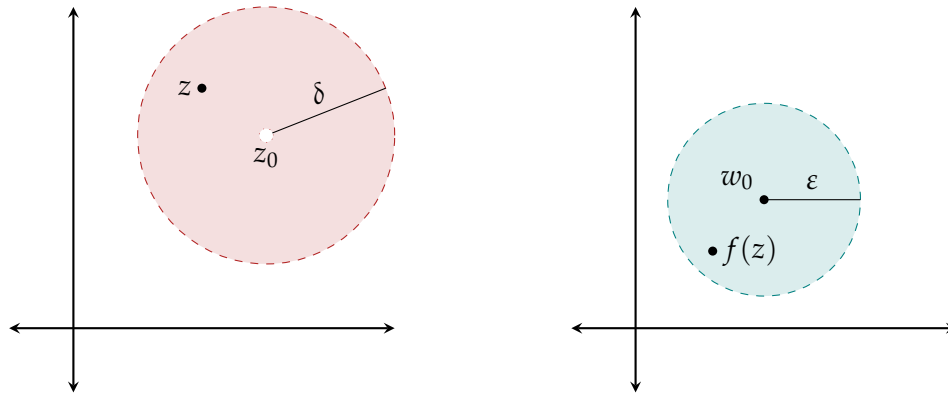
We can make this into a (single-valued) function by assigning a single value of  $z^{1/n}$  to each  $z$ ; taking the *principal  $n^{\text{th}}$  root* of  $z$ , for instance. More on such functions soon.

## Limits of Functions

**Definition 4.11** (Limit of a Function). Consider a function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ , and an accumulation point  $z_0$  of  $G$ . We say that **limit** of  $f$ , as  $z$  approaches  $z_0$ , is  $w_0 \in \mathbb{C}$  if for all  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - w_0| < \varepsilon$$

Equivalently, if  $z \in D_\delta(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ , then  $f(z) \in D_\varepsilon(w_0)$ .



In this case we write  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0$  or  $f(z) \rightarrow w_0$ , as  $z \rightarrow z_0$ .

Intuitively, the limit of  $f$  at  $z_0$  is  $w_0$  if

" $f$  is arbitrarily close to  $w_0$  eventually, that is sufficiently, near  $z_0$ ".

How close? Within an error of  $\epsilon$ . How near, eventually? Within a distance of  $\delta$ .

## 4.1. Problems

### Problem 4.1.

- Recall that a set is open if every point of the set is an interior point. Prove that a set  $U \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is open if and only if it does not contain any of its boundary points; that is,  $\partial U \cap U = \emptyset$ . Then deduce that the complement of a closed set is open.
- Prove that an open disk  $D_\epsilon(z_0) = \{z \in \mathbf{C} : |z - z_0| < \epsilon\}$  is a domain; that is, a non-empty open and connected subset of  $\mathbf{C}$ .

**Problem 4.2.** Sketch the sets defined by the following constraints and determine whether they are open, closed, or neither; bounded; connected. What are their boundaries?

- $|z + 3| < 2$ .
- $|\operatorname{Im}(z)| < 1$ .
- $0 < |z - 1| < 2$ .
- $|z - 1| + |z + 1| = 2$ .
- $|z - 1| + |z + 1| < 3$ .
- $|z| \geq \operatorname{Re}(z) + 1$ .

**Problem 4.3.** Let  $G$  be the set of points  $z \in \mathbf{C}$  satisfying either  $z$  is real and  $-2 < z < -1$ , or  $|z| < 1$ , or  $z = 1$  or  $z = 2$ .

- Sketch the set  $G$ , being careful to indicate exactly the points that are in  $G$ .
- Determine the interior points of  $G$ .

- (c) Determine the boundary points of  $G$ .
- (d) Determine the isolated points of  $G$ .
- (e)  $G$  can be written in three different ways as the union of two disjoint nonempty disconnected subsets. Describe them.

**Problem 4.4.** For each of the functions below, describe the domain of definition that is understood.

(a)  $f(z) = \frac{1}{1+z^2}$

(c)  $f(z) = \frac{z}{z+\bar{z}}$

(b)  $f(z) = \operatorname{Arg}\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)$

(d)  $f(z) = \frac{1}{1-|z|^2}$

**Problem 4.5.**

- (a) Write the function  $f(z) = z^3 + z + \bar{z} + 1$  in the form

$$f(z) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y).$$

- (b) Suppose that  $f(z) = x^2 - y^2 - 2y + i(2x - 2xy)$ , where  $z = x + iy$ . Use Proposition 2.4 (6) to write  $f(z)$  in terms of  $z$ , and simplify the result.

- (c) Write the function

$$f(z) = z + \frac{1}{z} \quad (z \neq 0)$$

in the form  $f(z) = u(r, \theta) + i v(r, \theta)$ .

**Problem 4.6.** Let  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  be a complex function, and suppose  $z_0$  is an accumulation point of  $G$ . Show that

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} |f(z) - w_0| = 0.$$

Thereby deduce that

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \bar{f}(z) = \bar{w}_0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0.$$

**Problem 4.7.** Let  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  be a complex function, and suppose  $z_0$  is an accumulation point of  $G$ . Show that

$$\text{if } \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0, \quad \text{then } \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} |f(z)| = |w_0|.$$

Hint. Use the reverse triangle inequality.

**Problem 4.8.** Let  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  be a complex function, and suppose  $z_0$  is an accumulation point of  $G$ . Writing  $h = z - z_0$ , show that

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} f(z_0 + h) = w_0.$$



## 5. Lecture 5 (4/12)

**Example 5.1.** Let's show that  $\lim_{z \rightarrow i} z^2 = -1$  using the definition.

*Proof.* Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  be arbitrary. Note that  $|z^2 - (-1)| = |z - i| |z + i|$ . We make an initial estimate, suppose  $0 < |z - i| < 1$ , then

$$\begin{aligned}|z + i| &= |z - i + 2i| \\ &\leq |z - i| + |2i| \\ &< 1 + 2 \\ &= 3\end{aligned}$$

Now, if we choose  $\delta = \min \left\{ \frac{\varepsilon}{3}, 1 \right\}$ , then if  $0 < |z - i| < \delta$  we get

$$0 < |z - i| < 1 \text{ and } \frac{\varepsilon}{3}$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned}|z^2 - (-1)| &= |z - i| |z + i| \\ &< 3 |z - i|, \quad \text{since } |z - i| < 1 \\ &< 3 \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{3}, \quad \text{since } |z - i| < \frac{\varepsilon}{3} \\ &= \varepsilon\end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $\lim_{z \rightarrow i} z^2 = -1$ . □

**Theorem 5.2.** If  $f$  has a limit at  $z_0$ , then it is unique.

*Proof.* Assume

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = \alpha \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = \beta$$

Consider an arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$ , then we can find a  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - \alpha| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$$

and  $\delta_2 > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - \beta| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$$

Define  $\delta := \min \{ \delta_1, \delta_2 \} \leq \delta_1, \delta_2$ , then if  $0 < |z - z_0| < \delta$  we have

$$\begin{aligned}|\alpha - \beta| &= |f(z) - f(z) + \alpha - \beta| \\ &\leq |\alpha - f(z)| + |f(z) - \beta| \\ &= |f(z) - \alpha| + |f(z) - \beta| \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\ &= \varepsilon\end{aligned}$$

We have proven that  $|\alpha - \beta| < \varepsilon$  for any  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Now, suppose  $\alpha \neq \beta$ , then for  $\varepsilon = |\alpha - \beta| > 0$  we get  $|\alpha - \beta| < |\alpha - \beta|$ , which is preposterous. Hence  $\alpha = \beta$ , and thus the limit is unique.  $\square$

**Remark 5.3.** The reason we require that  $z_0$  be an accumulation point of the domain of  $f$  is just that we need to be sure that there are points  $z$  of the domain that are arbitrarily close to  $z_0$ . That is, there are indeed points satisfying  $0 < |z - z_0| < \delta$ .

Our definition (i.e., the part that says  $0 < |z - z_0|$ ) does not require  $z_0$  to be in the domain of  $f$ , and if  $z_0$  is in the domain of  $f$ , the definition explicitly ignores the value of  $f(z_0)$ .

Uniqueness of limits can be used to show that a limit does not exist.

**Example 5.4.** The function  $f(z) = \frac{\bar{z}}{z}$  has no limit at 0.

*Discussion of Example 5.4.* Let  $z = x + iy$ , then

$$f(z) = \frac{x - iy}{x + iy}$$

Along the real axis,  $\text{Im } z = 0$ , and so  $z = x$ , giving us  $f(z) = \frac{x}{x} = 1$ .

Along the imaginary axis,  $\text{Re } z = 0$ , and so  $z = iy$ , giving us  $f(z) = \frac{-y}{y} = -1$ .

Taking the limit along these axes gives us different values of the limit, 1 and  $-1$ . Hence, by the uniqueness of limits, the limit doesn't exist.  $\square$

## Theorems on Limits

**Theorem 5.5** (Limit in terms of Real and Imaginary parts of a Function). *Suppose that*

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$$

*Then*

$$\lim_{x+iy \rightarrow x_0+iy_0} f(x + iy) = u_0 + i v_0$$

*if and only if*

$$\lim_{(x,y) \rightarrow (x_0,y_0)} u(x, y) = u_0 \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{(x,y) \rightarrow (x_0,y_0)} v(x, y) = v_0$$

*Proof.* ( $\Rightarrow$ ) Consider an arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$ , then there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that if

$$0 < |(x + iy) - (x_0 + iy_0)| < \delta$$

$$\text{then } |f(x + iy) - (u_0 + i v_0)| = |(u(x, y) + i v(x, y)) - (u_0 + i v_0)| < \varepsilon$$

We first note that, by definition

$$\|(x, y) - (x_0, y_0)\| = |(x + iy) - (x_0 + iy_0)|$$

and the end of Discussion 1.10 tells us that

$$\begin{aligned} |u(x, y) - u_0| &\leq |(u(x, y) + i v(x, y)) - (u_0 + i v_0)| < \varepsilon \\ |v(x, y) - v_0| &\leq |(u(x, y) + i v(x, y)) - (u_0 + i v_0)| < \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

That is, we have that

$$\text{if } 0 < \|(x, y) - (x_0, y_0)\| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |u(x, y) - u_0| < \varepsilon \text{ and } |v(x, y) - v_0| < \varepsilon$$

Therefore,

$$\lim_{(x, y) \rightarrow (x_0, y_0)} u(x, y) = u_0 \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{(x, y) \rightarrow (x_0, y_0)} v(x, y) = v_0$$

( $\Leftarrow$ ) Consider an arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$ , then there exists a  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < \|(x, y) - (x_0, y_0)\| < \delta_1, \quad \text{then } |u(x, y) - u_0| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$$

and there exists a  $\delta_2 > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < \|(x, y) - (x_0, y_0)\| < \delta_2, \quad \text{then } |v(x, y) - v_0| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2}$$

Define  $\delta := \min \{\delta_1, \delta_2\} \leq \delta_1, \delta_2$ . Now, if

$$0 < |(x + iy) - (x_0 + iy_0)| = \|(x, y) - (x_0, y_0)\| < \delta$$

then

$$\begin{aligned} |f(x + iy) - (u_0 + i v_0)| &= |(u(x, y) + i v(x, y)) - (u_0 + i v_0)| \\ &= |(u(x, y) - u_0) + i(v(x, y) - v_0)| \\ &\leq |(u(x, y) - u_0)| + |i(v(x, y) - v_0)|, \text{ by triangle identity} \\ &= |(u(x, y) - u_0)| + |i| |v(x, y) - v_0| \\ &= |(u(x, y) - u_0)| + |v(x, y) - v_0| \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{2} + \frac{\varepsilon}{2} \\ &= \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\lim_{x+iy \rightarrow x_0+iy_0} f(x + iy) = u_0 + i v_0$$

□

**Theorem 5.6 (Limit Laws).** Suppose

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = \alpha \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} g(z) = \beta$$

Then

- (1)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (f(z) + g(z)) = \alpha + \beta$
- (2)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (f(z) g(z)) = \alpha \beta$
- (3)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z)}{g(z)} = \frac{\alpha}{\beta}$ , provided  $\beta \neq 0$ .

*Proof.* The proof follows from Theorem 5.5 and limit laws from Calculus. □

**Example 5.7.** Let  $p(z)$  be a polynomial, then

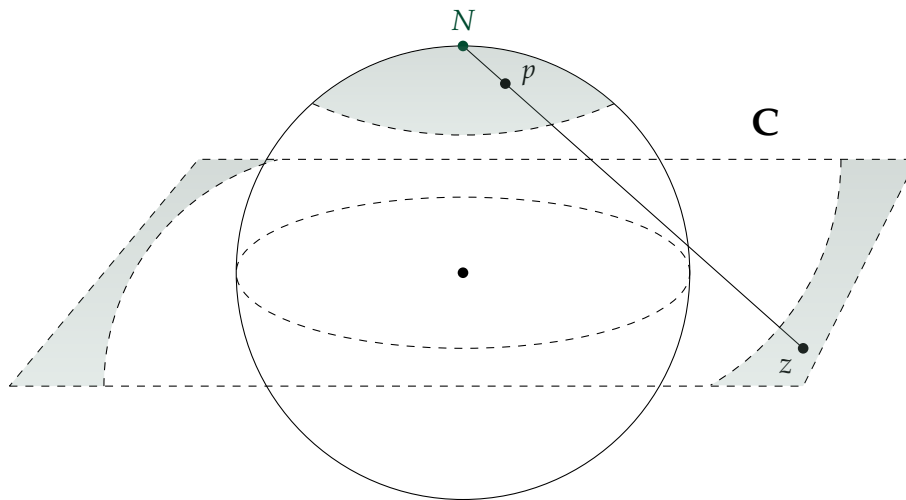
$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} p(z) = p(z_0)$$

Write  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1 z + \cdots + a_n z^n$ , then by Theorem 5.6 we have

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} p(z) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (a_0 + a_1 z + \cdots + a_n z^n) \\ &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_0 + \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_1 z + \cdots + \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_n z^n, \text{ by Theorem 5.6 (1)} \\ &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_0 + \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_1 \cdot \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z + \cdots + \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} a_n \cdot \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z^n, \text{ by Theorem 5.6 (2)} \\ &= a_0 + a_1 z_0 + \cdots + a_n z_0^n, \text{ by Theorem 5.6 (2) and } \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z = z_0 \\ &= p(z_0) \end{aligned}$$
□

**Definition 5.8** (Extended Complex Plane or the Riemann Sphere). The [Extended Complex Plane](#) is the set  $\mathbb{C}$  together with a symbol  $\infty$  called the *point at infinity*, denoted  $\hat{\mathbb{C}}$  or  $\mathbb{C}_\infty$ .

There is a bijection between the extended complex plane and the unit sphere given by the *stereographic projection*, and therefore the extended complex plane is also called the [Riemann Sphere](#).



The point  $N$  (the north pole) corresponds to  $\infty$ , and any point  $p$  on the sphere corresponds

uniquely to a point  $z \in \mathbf{C}$  which is the unique point of intersection of the complex plane with the line passing through  $N$  and  $p$ .

**Definition 5.9** (Neighbourhood of Infinity). Let  $\varepsilon > 0$ , the set

$$\left\{ z \in \mathbf{C} : |z| > \frac{1}{\varepsilon} \right\}$$

is called a *neighbourhood of  $\infty$* . Geometrically, a neighbourhood at infinity is the exterior of a circle centered at the origin, which corresponds to a neighbourhood of  $N$  on the unit sphere.

**Discussion 5.10.** We can now easily give meaning to limits

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = w_0$$

where  $z_0$  and  $w_0$  are allowed to be  $\infty$ . We replace the appropriate neighbourhood in Definition 4.11 with neighbourhoods of  $\infty$ .

**Theorem 5.11** (Limits involving Infinity).

- (1)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{1}{f(z)} = 0$  if and only if  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = \infty$ .
- (2)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} f(z) = \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)$ , provided the limit exist.

Combining (1) and (2), we get

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right)} = 0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} f(z) = \infty.$$

Bottom line, we can simplify limits involving  $\infty$  to limits involving 0.

*Proof.* The proofs are based on the simple observation that

$$\frac{1}{a} < b \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \frac{1}{b} < a$$

for non-zero real numbers  $a$  and  $b$ .

- (1) Now  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{1}{f(z)} = 0$  if and only if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } \frac{1}{|f(z)|} = \left| \frac{1}{f(z)} - 0 \right| < \varepsilon$$

if and only if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z)| > \frac{1}{\varepsilon}$$

if and only if  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = \infty$ .

(2)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} f(z) = \alpha$  if and only if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } |z| > \frac{1}{\delta}, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - \alpha| < \varepsilon$$

if and only if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$  there exists  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < \left| \frac{1}{z} \right| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - \alpha| < \varepsilon$$

if and only if, by replacing  $z$  with  $1/z$ ,  $\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} f\left(\frac{1}{z}\right) = \alpha$ .

□

**Example 5.12.** We want to show  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2z^4 + 1}{z^3 + 1} = \infty$ . This is equivalent to showing

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{f(1/z)} = \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{(1/z)^3 + 1}{2(1/z)^4 + 1} = 0, \quad \text{for } f(z) = \frac{2z^4 + 1}{z^3 + 1}$$

Note that,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{(1/z)^3 + 1}{2(1/z)^4 + 1} &= \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{1+z^3}{z^3}}{\frac{2+z^4}{z^4}} \\ &= \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} z \cdot \frac{1+z^3}{2+z^4} \\ &= 0 \cdot \frac{1}{2} \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2z^4 + 1}{z^3 + 1} = \infty$ .

**Example 5.13** (in-class). Show  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2 + z^5}{z^2 + 3} = \infty$ .

*Answer.* This is equivalent to showing

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{f(1/z)} = \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{(1/z)^2 + 3}{2 + (1/z)^5} = 0, \quad \text{for } f(z) = \frac{2 + z^5}{z^2 + 3}$$

Note that,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{(1/z)^2 + 3}{2 + (1/z)^5} &= \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{1+3z^2}{z^2}}{\frac{2z^5+1}{z^5}} \\ &= \lim_{z \rightarrow 0} z^3 \cdot \frac{1+3z^2}{2z^5+1} \\ &= 0^3 \cdot \frac{1}{1} \\ &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} \frac{2 + z^5}{z^2 + 3} = \infty$ . □

## 5.1. Problems

**Problem 5.1.** Compute the following limits and prove your claim by using only the  $\varepsilon$ - $\delta$  definition.

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| (a) $\lim_{z \rightarrow i} \bar{z}$ | (d) $\lim_{z \rightarrow 1-i} \bar{z}^2 - 1$ |
| (b) $\lim_{z \rightarrow 1+i} z^2$   | (e) $\lim_{z \rightarrow 1} z - \bar{z}$     |
| (c) $\lim_{z \rightarrow 1} z^3$     | (f) $\lim_{z \rightarrow i} \bar{z} + z$     |

**Problem 5.2.** Evaluate the following limits or explain why they don't exist.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (a) $\lim_{z \rightarrow i} \frac{iz^3 - 1}{z + i}$ | (b) $\lim_{z \rightarrow 1-i} (x + i(2x + y))$ |
|---|--|

**Problem 5.3.** Define

$$f(z) = \frac{x^2 y}{x^4 + y^2} \quad \text{where } z = x + iy \neq 0.$$

Show that the limits of  $f$  at 0 along all straight lines through the origin exist and are equal, but  $\lim_{z \rightarrow 0} f(z)$  does not exist.

Hint: Consider the limit along the parabola  $y = x^2$ .

**Problem 5.4.** Let  $M(z) = \frac{z - 3}{1 - 2z}$ . Prove that

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} M(z) = -\frac{1}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \lim_{z \rightarrow 1/2} M(z) = \infty$$

**Problem 5.5.** Let

$$M(z) = \frac{az + b}{cz + d}, \quad ad - bc \neq 0.$$

Prove that

- (a)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} M(z) = \infty$  if  $c = 0$ .
- (b)  $\lim_{z \rightarrow \infty} M(z) = \frac{a}{c}$  and  $\lim_{z \rightarrow -d/c} M(z) = \infty$ , if  $c \neq 0$ .

## 6. Lecture 6 (4/14)

### Continuous Functions

**Definition 6.1** (Continuous Functions). A function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is *continuous at*  $z_0 \in G$  if either  $z_0$  is an isolated point or

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = f(z_0) = f\left(\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z\right)$$

That is, for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \varepsilon.$$

A function is **continuous** if it is continuous at every point in its domain.

By the limit laws (Theorem 5.6), sum, product and quotient of continuous functions are continuous (whenever and wherever defined).

**Theorem 6.2** (Composition of Continuous Functions). Suppose we have two functions  $f : G_1 \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  and  $g : G_2 \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  such that  $f(G_1) \subseteq G_2$ . If  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0$  and  $g$  is continuous at  $f(z_0)$ , then  $g \circ f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ . That is,

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} g(f(z)) = g(f(z_0)) = g\left(\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z)\right) = g\left(f\left(\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z\right)\right)$$

Therefore, if  $f$  and  $g$  are continuous, so is  $g \circ f$ .

*Proof.* By continuity of  $g$  at  $f(z_0)$ , for an arbitrary  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta_1 > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |w - f(z_0)| < \delta_1, \quad \text{then } |g(w) - g(f(z_0))| < \varepsilon.$$

Now, by continuity of  $f$  at  $z_0$ , for  $\delta_1 > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \delta_1.$$

With these two statements, we have that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |g(f(z)) - g(f(z_0))| < \varepsilon.$$

Therefore  $g \circ f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ . □

**Theorem 6.3.** Suppose  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is continuous at  $z_0$  and  $f(z_0) \neq 0$ , then there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that  $f(z) \neq 0$  for all  $z \in D_\delta(z_0)$ . That is,  $|f(z)| > 0$  for all  $z \in D_\delta(z_0)$ .

*Proof.* Since  $f$  is continuous and non-zero at  $z_0$ , for  $\varepsilon = \frac{|f(z_0)|}{2} > 0$  there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } z \in D_\delta(z_0), \quad \text{then } |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \frac{|f(z_0)|}{2}.$$



For such a  $z$ , the reverse triangle inequality gives us

$$||f(z)| - |f(z_0)|| \leq |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \frac{|f(z_0)|}{2}; \quad \text{so,} \quad -\frac{|f(z_0)|}{2} < |f(z)| - |f(z_0)| < \frac{|f(z_0)|}{2}$$

since the former is the absolute value of real numbers. Therefore, adding  $|f(z_0)|$  to this inequality gives us

$$|f(z)| > \frac{|f(z_0)|}{2} > 0$$

as needed. □

**Theorem 6.4** (Continuity in terms of Real and Imaginary parts of a Function). *Suppose that*

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y).$$

*Then  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0 = x_0 + iy_0$  if and only if  $u$  and  $v$  are continuous at  $(x_0, y_0)$ .*

*Proof.* This is directly follows from Theorem 5.5. □

**Definition 6.5** (Compact Sets). A subset of  $\mathbf{C}$  is said to be **compact** if it is closed and bounded.

**Definition 6.6** (Bounded Functions). A function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is said to be a **bounded function** if the image  $f(G)$  is bounded. Equivalently, if there exists  $M > 0$  such that  $|f(z)| \leq M$  for every  $z \in G$ .

**Theorem 6.7** (Extreme Value Theorem). *Suppose  $K \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is compact, and  $f : K \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is continuous. Then  $f$  is bounded, that is there exists an  $M > 0$  such that  $|f(z)| \leq M$  for all  $z \in K$ , and there exists a  $z_0 \in K$  such that  $|f(z_0)| = M$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $f = u + iv$  is continuous, so are  $u, v : \mathbf{R}^2 \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  by Theorem 6.4. Hence, so is

$$|f(z)| = |f(x + iy)| = \sqrt{u(x, y)^2 + v(x, y)^2}$$

as it's obtained as a sum, product and composition of continuous functions. This result then follows from standard Calculus, since  $|f|$  is a real-valued function. □

## Complex-Differentiable Functions

**Definition 6.8** (Derivative). Consider a function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , the **derivative** of  $f$  at  $z_0 \in G$  is the limit

$$\frac{d}{dz}(f(z_0)) = f'(z_0) := \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0}$$

If the limit exists, we say  $f$  is *differentiable* at  $z_0$ .

A function is **differentiable** if it is differentiable at every point in its domain.

Letting  $h = \Delta_{z_0} z = z - z_0$ , the limit can also be written as

$$f'(z_0) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z_0 + h) - f(z_0)}{h}$$

**Example 6.9.** Consider  $f(z) = z^2$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z) &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{(z+h)^2 - z^2}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{2zh + h^2}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} 2z + h \\ &= 2z \end{aligned}$$

**Example 6.10.** Where is  $f(z) = |z|^2$  differentiable?

Consider  $z \in \mathbf{C}$  and an arbitrary  $h \in \mathbf{C}$ , then we compute

$$\begin{aligned} f(z+h) - f(z) &= |z+h|^2 - |z|^2 \\ &= (z+h)\overline{(z+h)} - z\bar{z} \\ &= z\bar{z} + z\bar{h} + \bar{z}h + h\bar{h} - z\bar{z} \\ &= z\bar{h} + \bar{z}h + h\bar{h} \end{aligned}$$

Then

$$\frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} = \frac{z\bar{h} + \bar{z}h + h\bar{h}}{h} = z\frac{\bar{h}}{h} + \bar{z} + \bar{h}$$

Along the real axis,  $h = \bar{h}$ , we have

$$\frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} = z + \bar{z} + h;$$

therefore, as  $h \rightarrow 0$ , the limit is  $z + \bar{z}$ . Along the imaginary axis,  $h = -\bar{h}$ , we have

$$\frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} = -z + \bar{z} - h;$$

therefore, as  $h \rightarrow 0$ , the limit is  $-z + \bar{z}$ .

Since limits are unique, if  $f'(z)$  exists, then  $z + \bar{z} = -z + \bar{z}$ , which gives us  $z = 0$ . That is, if  $f'(z)$  exists, it only exists for  $z = 0$ . So, does  $f'(0)$  exist?

$$f'(0) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(h) - f(0)}{h} = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{h\bar{h}}{h} = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \bar{h} = 0$$

**Proposition 6.11** (Differentiable Functions are Continuous). *If  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$ , then  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$ , then

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) - f(z_0) = \left( \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} \right) \left( \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} z - z_0 \right) = f'(z_0) \cdot 0 = 0$$

Therefore  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} f(z) = f(z_0)$ , and hence  $f$  is continuous at  $z_0$ .  $\square$

**Theorem 6.12** (Differentiation Laws). *Suppose  $f$  and  $g$  are differentiable at  $z$ . Then,*

(1)  $(c)' = 0$ , for every  $c \in \mathbb{C}$ .

(2)  $(c \cdot f)'(z) = c \cdot f'(z)$ , for every  $c \in \mathbb{C}$ . (Constant Rule)

(3)  $(z^n)' = nz^{n-1}$ , for every  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  (assume  $z \neq 0$  for  $n < 0$ ). (Power Rule)

(4)  $(f + g)'(z) = f'(z) + g'(z)$ . (Sum Rule)

(5)  $(fg)'(z) = f'(z)g(z) + f(z)g'(z)$ . (Product Rule)

(6)  $\left(\frac{f}{g}\right)'(z) = \frac{f'(z)g(z) - f(z)g'(z)}{g(z)^2}$ , provided  $g(z) \neq 0$  (Quotient Rule)

*Proof.* (1) and (4) are proved directly using the limit definition, (2) can be proved directly or using (1) and (5), while (3) can be proven inductively using (5) for positive  $n$  and (6) for negative  $n$ .

(5) We first compute

$$\begin{aligned} f(z+h)g(z+h) - f(z)g(z) &= f(z+h)g(z+h) - f(z)g(z) + f(z+h)g(z) - f(z+h)g(z) \\ &= f(z+h)(g(z+h) - g(z)) + g(z)(f(z+h) - f(z)) \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned} (fg)'(z) &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h)g(z+h) - f(z)g(z)}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h)(g(z+h) - g(z))}{h} + \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(z)(f(z+h) - f(z))}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} f(z+h) \cdot \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(z+h) - g(z)}{h} + g(z) \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h} \\ &= f(z)g'(z) + g(z)f'(z) \end{aligned}$$

(6) We first compute

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{g(z+h)} - \frac{1}{g(z)} &= \frac{g(z) - g(z+h)}{g(z)g(z+h)} \\ &= -\frac{g(z+h) - g(z)}{g(z)g(z+h)} \end{aligned}$$

So,

$$\begin{aligned}
\left(\frac{1}{g}\right)'(z) &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{1}{g(z+h)} - \frac{1}{g(z)}}{h} \\
&= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} -\frac{g(z+h) - g(z)}{g(z)g(z+h)} \cdot \frac{1}{h} \\
&= -\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{g(z+h) - g(z)}{h} \cdot \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{1}{g(z)g(z+h)} \\
&= -\frac{g'(z)}{g(z)^2}
\end{aligned}$$

(6) then follows from the computation above and using (5) on  $\frac{f(z)}{g(z)} = f(z) \cdot \frac{1}{g(z)}$ . □

**Proposition 6.13** (Chain Rule). *Suppose we have two functions  $f : G_1 \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  and  $g : G_2 \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  such that  $f(G_1) \subseteq G_2$ . If  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$  and  $g$  is differentiable at  $f(z_0)$ , then  $g \circ f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$  and*

$$(g \circ f)'(z_0) = g'(f(z_0)) \cdot f'(z_0)$$

*Proof.* Let's start by defining an auxiliary function on  $G_2$

$$\phi(w) = \begin{cases} \frac{g(w) - g(f(z_0))}{w - f(z_0)} - g'(f(z_0)) & w \neq f(z_0) \\ 0 & w = f(z_0) \end{cases}$$

Since  $g$  is differentiable at  $f(z_0)$ , then  $\lim_{w \rightarrow f(z_0)} \phi(w) = 0 = \phi(f(z_0))$  and therefore  $\phi$  is continuous at  $f(z_0)$ . Furthermore, since  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$ , it is continuous at  $z_0$ . So  $\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \phi(f(z)) = \phi(f(z_0)) = 0$  by Theorem 6.2.

Rewriting the above expression, we get the following expression which is valid on all of  $G_2$ .

$$g(w) - g(f(z_0)) = (w - f(z_0))(\phi(w) + g'(f(z_0)))$$

Now, for  $w = f(z) \in f(G_1)$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{g(f(z)) - g(f(z_0))}{z - z_0} &= \frac{(f(z) - f(z_0))(\phi(f(z)) + g'(f(z_0)))}{z - z_0} \\
&= (\phi(f(z)) + g'(f(z_0))) \cdot \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0}
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}
(g \circ f)'(z_0) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{g(f(z)) - g(f(z_0))}{z - z_0} \\
&= \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} (\phi(f(z)) + g'(f(z_0))) \cdot \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} \\
&= g'(f(z_0)) \cdot f'(z_0), \text{ since } \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \phi(f(z)) = 0
\end{aligned}$$

□

## 6.1. Problems

**Problem 6.1.** Example 5.7 tells us that polynomials are continuous.

- (a) Prove that the complex conjugation function  $\sigma(z) := \bar{z}$  is continuous.
- (b) Prove that a polynomial in  $\bar{z}$  is continuous. That is, prove that a polynomial given as

$$p(\bar{z}) = a_n \bar{z}^n + \cdots + a_1 \bar{z} + a_0, \quad a_i \in \mathbf{C}, \quad a_n \neq 0$$

is continuous.

- (c) Prove that the following functions are continuous by writing them as a sum or product of polynomials  $p(z)$  and  $q(\bar{z})$ 
  - (i)  $R(z) := \operatorname{Re} z$
  - (ii)  $I(z) := \operatorname{Im} z$
  - (iii)  $N(z) := |z|^2$

**Problem 6.2.** Show that the function  $f : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  given by

$$f(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{\bar{z}}{z} & \text{if } z \neq 0 \\ 1 & \text{if } z = 0 \end{cases}$$

is continuous on  $\mathbf{C}^*$ .

**Problem 6.3.** Consider the function

$$f : \mathbf{C}^* \rightarrow \mathbf{C}, \quad z \mapsto \frac{1}{z}.$$

Apply the definition of the derivative to give a direct proof that  $f'(z) = -\frac{1}{z^2}$ .

**Problem 6.4.** Find the derivative of the function

$$M(z) := \frac{az + b}{cz + d}, \quad ad - bc \neq 0.$$

When is  $M'(z) = 0$ ?

**Problem 6.5.** Using Example 5.4 as an inspiration, show that  $f'(z)$  does not exist for any  $z$  for the functions

- (a)  $f(z) = \operatorname{Re} z$
- (b)  $f(z) = \operatorname{Im} z$

**Problem 6.6.** Show that the function  $f : \mathbb{C} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  given by

$$f(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{\bar{z}^2}{z} & \text{if } z \neq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } z = 0 \end{cases}$$

is not differentiable at 0.

**Problem 6.7.**

- (a) Show that a polynomial of degree  $n$ ,  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + a_2z^2 + \cdots + a_nz^n$ , where  $a_n \neq 0$ , is differentiable everywhere, with

$$p'(z) = a_1 + 2a_2z + \cdots + na_nz^{n-1}$$

- (b) Furthermore, show that for  $p(z)$ , as given in (a), we have

$$a_i = \frac{p^{(i)}(0)}{i!}$$

for  $i = 0, \dots, n$ . Where  $p^{(0)}(z) = p(z)$  and  $p^{(i)}(z)$ , for  $i > 0$ , is the  $i^{\text{th}}$  derivative of  $p(z)$ .

**Problem 6.8.** Let  $G$  be a domain and  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  a function that is differentiable at every point in  $G$ . Consider the domain

$$G^* = \{z \in \mathbb{C} : \bar{z} \in G\}$$

and the function

$$f^* : G^* \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, z \mapsto \overline{f(\bar{z})}$$

Show that  $f^*$  is differentiable at every point in  $G^*$ .

**Problem 6.9.** For each function, determine all points at which the derivative exists. When the derivative exists, find its value. Use Example 6.10 as an inspiration.

- (a)  $f(z) = z + i\bar{z}$
- (b)  $g(z) = (z + i\bar{z})^2$
- (b)  $h(z) = z \operatorname{Im} z$

**Problem 6.10.** By definition, a function  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is differentiable at  $z_0 \in G$  if the limit

$$f'(z_0) = \lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0}$$

exists. Unpacking the limit definition, we see that  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$  if and only if for every  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } 0 < |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then} \quad \left| \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} - f'(z_0) \right| < \varepsilon.$$

By appealing only to the definition, we show that  $\sigma : \mathbf{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  defined by  $\sigma(z) = \bar{z}$  is not differentiable anywhere by completing the following steps.

- (i) Let  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$  and assume that  $f'(z_0)$  exists. Choose  $\delta > 0$  according to the definition using  $\varepsilon = 1/2$  and write down the resulting statement.
- (ii) Consider  $z = z_0 + \delta/2$  and conclude from (a) that  $|1 - f'(z_0)| < \varepsilon$ .
- (iii) Consider  $z = z_0 + i\delta/2$  and conclude from (a) that  $|1 + f'(z_0)| < \varepsilon$ .
- (iv) Using the triangle inequality together with (ii) and (iii), obtain a contradiction.

## 7. Lecture 7 (4/19)

### Cauchy-Riemann Equations

**Theorem 7.1** (Cauchy-Riemann Equations). *Suppose that*

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$$

*is differentiable at  $z_0 = x_0 + iy_0$ . Then*

(a) *the first order partial derivatives of  $u$  and  $v$  exist at  $(x_0, y_0)$  and satisfy the [Cauchy-Riemann Equations](#)*

$$\begin{aligned} u_x(x_0, y_0) &= v_y(x_0, y_0) \\ u_y(x_0, y_0) &= -v_x(x_0, y_0) \end{aligned} \tag{CR}$$

(b)  $f'(z_0) = u_x(x_0, y_0) + i v_x(x_0, y_0) = v_y(x_0, y_0) - i u_y(x_0, y_0)$ .

*Proof.* Since  $f$  is differentiable at  $z_0$ , we have, where we let  $h = s + it$

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z_0) &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z_0 + h) - f(z_0)}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f((x_0 + s) + i(y_0 + t)) - f(x_0 + iy_0)}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(x_0 + s, y_0 + t) - u(x_0, y_0)}{h} + i \cdot \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(x_0 + s, y_0 + t) - v(x_0, y_0)}{h} \end{aligned}$$

As we know by now, we must get the same result if we restrict  $h$  to be on the real axis and if we restrict it to be on the imaginary axis. In the former case,  $t = 0$ , giving us

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z_0) &= \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(x_0 + s, y_0) - u(x_0, y_0)}{s} + i \cdot \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(x_0 + s, y_0) - v(x_0, y_0)}{s} \\ &= u_x(x_0, y_0) + i v_x(x_0, y_0) \end{aligned}$$

In the latter case,  $s = 0$ , giving us

$$\begin{aligned} f'(z_0) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(x_0, y_0 + t) - u(x_0, y_0)}{it} + i \cdot \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(x_0, y_0 + t) - v(x_0, y_0)}{it} \\ &= \frac{1}{i} \cdot \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(x_0, y_0 + t) - u(x_0, y_0)}{t} + \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(x_0, y_0 + t) - v(x_0, y_0)}{t} \\ &= -i u_y(x_0, y_0) + v_y(x_0, y_0) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore

$$u_x(x_0, y_0) + i v_x(x_0, y_0) = f'(z_0) = v_y(x_0, y_0) - i u_y(x_0, y_0),$$

and hence  $u_x(x_0, y_0) = v_y(x_0, y_0)$  and  $u_y(x_0, y_0) = -v_x(x_0, y_0)$ . □



The Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are a *necessary* condition for  $f'$  to exist. We can use them to locate possible points where the derivative does not exist but not necessarily conclude where and if the derivative exists.

**Example 7.2.**

- (1) Consider  $f(z) = |z|^2 = x^2 + y^2$ , so  $u(x, y) = x^2 + y^2$  and  $v(x, y) = 0$ . The partial derivatives at  $(x, y)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} u_x &= 2x & v_x &= 0 \\ u_y &= 2y & v_y &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are only satisfied at  $(x, y) = (0, 0)$ . Hence  $f$  is not differentiable at any  $z \neq 0$ . Again, note that this does not say anything about the existence of  $f'(0)$ .

- (2) Consider  $f(z) = \bar{z} = x - iy$ , so  $u(x, y) = x$  and  $v(x, y) = -y$ . The partial derivatives at  $(x, y)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} u_x &= 1 & v_x &= 0 \\ u_y &= 0 & v_y &= -1 \end{aligned}$$

Note that  $u_x \neq v_y$  for all  $(x, y)$  and therefore the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied for no  $(x, y)$ . Hence  $f$  is nowhere complex-differentiable.

- (3) (in-class) Consider  $f(z) = (z + i\bar{z})^2$ , let's simplify  $f$  to identify its real and imaginary parts  $u(x, y)$  and  $v(x, y)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} f(z) &= f(x + iy) = ((x + iy) + i(x - iy))^2 \\ &= ((x + iy) + (y + ix))^2 \\ &= ((x + y) + i(x + y))^2 \\ &= (x + y)^2(1 + i)^2 \\ &= (x + y)^2(1^2 + i^2 + 2i) \\ &= 2i(x + y)^2 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $u(x, y) = 0$  and  $v(x, y) = 2(x + y)^2$ . The partial derivatives at  $(x, y)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} u_x &= 0 & v_x &= 4(x + y) \\ u_y &= 0 & v_y &= 4(x + y) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied if and only if  $4(x + y) = 0$ , if and only if  $y = -x$ . Hence  $f$  is not differentiable any  $z \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $\text{Im } z \neq -\text{Re } z$ .

As commented, the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are not a *sufficient* condition for the existence of the derivative as the example below shows. Problem 7.1 gives another example.

**Example 7.3.** Consider

$$f(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{\bar{z}^2}{z} = \frac{\bar{z}^3}{|z|^2} & z \neq 0 \\ 0 & z = 0 \end{cases}$$

Then,

$$u(x, y) = \begin{cases} \frac{x^3 - 3xy^2}{x^2 + y^2} & (x, y) \neq (0, 0) \\ 0 & (x, y) = (0, 0) \end{cases} \quad \text{and} \quad v(x, y) = \begin{cases} \frac{y^3 - 3x^2y}{x^2 + y^2} & (x, y) \neq (0, 0) \\ 0 & (x, y) = (0, 0) \end{cases}$$

We show that  $u$  and  $v$  satisfy the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) at  $(0, 0)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} u_x(0, 0) &= \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(s, 0) - u(0, 0)}{s} = \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{s^3}{s^2} - 0}{s} = 1 \\ u_y(0, 0) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{u(0, t) - u(0, 0)}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{0 - 0}{t} = 0 \\ v_x(0, 0) &= \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(s, 0) - v(0, 0)}{s} = \lim_{s \rightarrow 0} \frac{0 - 0}{s} = 0 \\ v_y(0, 0) &= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{v(0, t) - v(0, 0)}{t} = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\frac{t^3}{t^2} - 0}{t} = 1 \end{aligned}$$

Therefore  $u_x(0, 0) = 1 = v_y(0, 0)$  and  $u_y(0, 0) = 0 = -v_x(0, 0)$ , and hence the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied. But  $f'(0)$  does not exist, as seen in Problem 6.6.

Imposing certain existence and continuity conditions on the first order partial derivatives of  $u$  and  $v$ , the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) can be upgraded to a sufficient condition for differentiability.

**Theorem 7.4** (Sufficient Conditions for Differentiability). *Consider a function*

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$$

*and a  $z_0$  in the domain of  $f$ , such that*

- (a) the first order partial derivatives of  $u$  and  $v$  exist and are continuous in an open disk centered at  $z_0$ ; and*
- (a) the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied at  $(x_0, y_0)$ .*

*Then  $f'(z_0)$  exists and is given by  $u_x(x_0, y_0) + i v_x(x_0, y_0) = v_y(x_0, y_0) - i u_y(x_0, y_0)$ .*

*Proof.* We skip the proof. You can find a proof in [1, Section 22, Page 66]. □

**Example 7.5.** Let's revisit examples from Example 7.2 and 7.3.

- (1) Consider  $f(z) = |z|^2 = x^2 + y^2$ , we noted that  $u(x, y) = x^2 + y^2$  and  $v(x, y) = 0$ . We have seen that the only point where  $f(z)$  can be differentiable is  $z = 0$ . The partial derivatives in a neighbourhood of  $(0, 0)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} u_x &= 2x & v_x &= 0 \\ u_y &= 2y & v_y &= 0 \end{aligned}$$

which clearly exist and are continuous. We have also seen that the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied at  $(0,0)$ , trivially. Therefore  $f'(0)$  exists and

$$f'(0) = u_x(0,0) + i v_x(0,0) = 0.$$

- (2) Consider  $f(z) = (z + i\bar{z})^2$ , we noted that  $u(x,y) = 0$  and  $v(x,y) = 2(x+y)^2$ . We have seen that the only point where  $f(z)$  can be differentiable are  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{C}$  such that  $y = \text{Im } z = -\text{Re } z = -x$ . That is, at points of the form  $(x, -x)$ . The partial derivatives in a neighbourhood of  $(x, -x)$  are

$$\begin{aligned} u_x &= 0 & v_x &= 4(x+y) \\ u_y &= 0 & v_y &= 4(x+y) \end{aligned}$$

which clearly exist and are continuous. Note the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied at  $(x, -x)$  trivially, since

$$u_x(x, -x) = u_y(x, -x) = v_x(x, -x) = v_y(x, -x) = 0.$$

Therefore  $f'(z)$  exists, for  $z = x - ix$ , and

$$f'(z) = u_x(x, -x) + i v_x(x, -x) = 0.$$

- (3) The reason Example 7.3 doesn't contradict Theorem 7.4 is because,  $u_x$ , in particular, is not continuous at  $(0,0)$ . Note that we have

$$u(x,y) = \begin{cases} \frac{x^3 - 3xy^2}{x^2 + y^2} & (x,y) \neq (0,0) \\ 0 & (x,y) = (0,0) \end{cases}$$

For  $(x,y) \neq (0,0)$ , we compute  $u_x(x,y)$  using the quotient rule, while we have already computed  $u_x(0,0) = 1$  in Example 7.3, giving us

$$u_x(x,y) = \begin{cases} \frac{x^4 + 6x^2y^2 - 3y^4}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} & (x,y) \neq (0,0) \\ 1 & (x,y) = (0,0) \end{cases}$$

Suppose  $u_x(x,y)$  is continuous at  $(0,0)$ , then we have

$$\lim_{(x,y) \rightarrow (0,0)} u_x(x,y) = \lim_{(x,y) \rightarrow (0,0)} \frac{x^4 + 6x^2y^2 - 3y^4}{(x^2 + y^2)^2} = u_x(0,0) = 1$$

Restricting the limit along the  $y$ -axis, where  $x = 0$ , we get

$$1 = \lim_{(0,y) \rightarrow (0,0)} \frac{-3y^4}{(y^2)^2} = \lim_{y \rightarrow 0} \frac{-3y^4}{y^4} = -3,$$

a contradiction. Hence,  $u_x(x,y)$  is not continuous at  $(0,0)$ .

**Example 7.6** (Complex Exponential). Define, for any  $z = x + iy \in \mathbb{C}$

$$\exp(z) = e^z := e^x e^{iy} = e^x (\cos y + i \sin y)$$

the *complex exponential function*. Note that  $e^x$  is the usual real exponential and  $e^{iy}$  is given by Euler's formula (Definition 2.7). Here,

$$u(x, y) = e^x \cos y \quad \text{and} \quad v(x, y) = e^x \sin y$$

We then see that

$$u_x = e^x \cos y = v_y,$$

$$v_x = -e^x \sin y = -u_y;$$

so  $\exp$  satisfies the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) everywhere. Furthermore,  $u_x$ ,  $u_y$ ,  $v_x$  and  $v_y$  are everywhere defined and continuous. Hence  $\exp$  is everywhere complex-differentiable, an *entire* function. Furthermore  $\exp(z)' = u_x + iv_x = e^x \cos y + ie^x \sin y = \exp(z)$ .

**Discussion 7.7** (Polar Cauchy-Riemann Equations). Recall that if the domain of a function  $f$  is contained in  $\mathbb{C}^*$  or restricted to within  $\mathbb{C}^*$ , one can express in polar coordinates at  $z = re^{i\theta}$  as

$$f(z) = f(re^{i\theta}) = u(r, \theta) + i v(r, \theta)$$

Then, the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) at a point  $(r_0, \theta_0)$  can be expressed in polar coordinates, [Polar Cauchy-Riemann Equations](#) (see Problem 7.3)

$$ru_r = v_\theta$$

(Polar CR)

$$u_\theta = -rv_r$$

and a differentiable function at  $z_0 = r_0 e^{i\theta_0}$  is then expressed as

$$f'(z_0) = f'(r_0 e^{i\theta_0}) = e^{-i\theta_0} (u_r(r_0, \theta_0) + i v_r(r_0, \theta_0)).$$

**Example 7.8.** Consider the function

$$f(z) = f(re^{i\theta}) = \sqrt{r} e^{i\frac{\theta}{2}},$$

where  $r > 0$  and  $-\pi < \theta < \pi$ . This is the function that outputs the principal square root of  $z$ . We compute  $f'(z)$  at  $z = re^{i\theta}$  using the polar form of Theorem 7.4. We first note that

$$f(z) = \underbrace{\sqrt{r} \cos\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right)}_{u(r, \theta)} + i \underbrace{\sqrt{r} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right)}_{v(r, \theta)}$$

Now, we compute

$$ru_r = r \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}} \cos\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) = \frac{\sqrt{r}}{2} \cos\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) = v_\theta$$

$$u_\theta = -\frac{\sqrt{r}}{2} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) = -r \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) = -rv_r$$

Clearly the first order partial derivatives exist everywhere and the Polar Cauchy-Riemann equations (Polar CR) are also satisfied everywhere. Hence  $f'(z)$  exists and

$$\begin{aligned}
 f'(z) &= e^{-i\theta}(u_r(r, \theta) + i v_r(r, \theta)) \\
 &= e^{-i\theta} \left( \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}} \cos\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) + i \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}} \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) \right) \\
 &= \frac{e^{-i\theta}}{2\sqrt{r}} \left( \cos\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) + i \sin\left(\frac{\theta}{2}\right) \right) \\
 &= \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}} \cdot e^{-i\theta} \cdot e^{i\frac{\theta}{2}} \\
 &= \frac{1}{2\sqrt{r}e^{i\frac{\theta}{2}}} \\
 &= \frac{1}{2f(z)}
 \end{aligned}$$

## 7.1. Problems

**Problem 7.1.** Define

$$f(z) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \operatorname{Re}(z) \cdot \operatorname{Im}(z) = 0, \\ 1 & \text{if } \operatorname{Re}(z) \cdot \operatorname{Im}(z) \neq 0. \end{cases}$$

Show that  $f$  satisfies the Cauchy–Riemann equation at  $z = 0$ , yet  $f$  is not differentiable at  $z = 0$ .

**Problem 7.2.** Show that when  $f(z) = x^3 + i(1 - y)^3$ , it makes sense to write

$$f'(z) = u_x + i v_x = 3x^2$$

only when  $z = i$ .

**Problem 7.3.** Show that  $f'(z)$  does not exist at any point if

- (a)  $f(z) = z - \bar{z}$
- (b)  $f(z) = 2x + ixy^2$

**Problem 7.4.** Show that  $f'(z)$  and its derivative  $f''(z)$  exist everywhere, and find  $f''(z)$  when

- (a)  $f(z) = iz + 2$
- (b)  $f(z) = e^{-x}e^{-iy}$

**Problem 7.5.** Let  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  be a function, such that  $G \subseteq \mathbf{C}^*$ , then we can write

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y) \quad \text{or} \quad f(z) = f(re^{i\theta}) = u(r, \theta) + i v(r, \theta)$$

Using the fact that  $x = r \cos \theta$  and  $y = r \sin \theta$  and the chain rule from calculus, write  $u_r$  and  $u_\theta$  in terms of  $u_x$  and  $u_y$ . Assuming  $f$  is differentiable, rewrite the CR-equations and  $f'(z)$  in terms of  $u_r$  and  $u_\theta$ .

**Problem 7.6.** Prove that the function

$$f(z) = e^{-\theta} \cos(\ln r) + i e^{-\theta} \sin(\ln r)$$

is differentiable when  $r > 0$  and  $0 < \theta < 2\pi$ , and find  $f'(z)$  in terms of  $f(z)$ .

## 8. Lecture 8 (4/21)

### Holomorphic Functions

**Definition 8.1** (Holomorphic Functions). A function  $f$  is *holomorphic on an open set*  $U$  if  $f'(z)$  exists for every  $z \in U$ .

We say  $f$  is *holomorphic at a point*  $z_0$  if it is holomorphic on some open disk  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$  for an  $\varepsilon > 0$ . We say  $f$  is **holomorphic** if it is holomorphic at every point in its domain.

A function that is holomorphic on all of  $\mathbf{C}$  is said to be **entire**.

#### Example 8.2.

- (1)  $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$  is holomorphic on any open set not containing 0, in particular on  $\mathbf{C}^*$ .
- (2)  $f(z) = |z|^2$  is nowhere holomorphic since we have already seen that  $f$  is only complex-differentiable at  $z = 0$  and at no other point.
- (3) Polynomials are entire.
- (4)  $f(z) = \bar{z}$  is nowhere holomorphic, since it's nowhere differentiable.

**Discussion 8.3.** Let  $G$  be a domain (open and connected subset of  $\mathbf{C}$ ). We know several necessary and sufficient conditions for  $f = u + iv$  to be holomorphic on  $G$ .

- (Necessary)
- (1)  $f$  is continuous on  $G$ .
  - (2) Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied on  $G$ .
- (Sufficient)
- (1) First order partial derivatives of  $u$  and  $v$  exist and continuous on  $G$ , and the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR) are satisfied on  $G$ .
  - (2) Differentiation Laws. If  $f$  and  $g$  are holomorphic on  $G$ , then so are  $f + g$ ,  $fg$  and  $f/g$  (if  $g \neq 0$  on  $G$ ).
  - (3) Composition of holomorphic functions is holomorphic.

**Theorem 8.4** (Sufficient Condition for Constantness). Suppose  $G$  is a domain and  $f'(z) = 0$  for all  $z \in G$ . Then  $f(z)$  is constant on  $G$ .

*Proof.* Write  $f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$ , so we have

$$0 = f'(z) = u_x + i v_x = v_y - i u_y$$

Therefore  $u_x = u_y = 0$  and  $v_x = v_y = 0$ . We consider points  $p, q \in G$  such that there's a line segment  $L$  in  $G$  connecting them. Let  $\vec{w} = (a, b)$  be a unit vector parallel to  $L$ , then the directional derivative of  $u$  along  $L$  is

$$(\text{grad } u) \cdot \vec{w} = a u_x + b u_y = 0.$$

So,  $u$  is constant along  $L$ . Since  $G$  is a domain, any two points can be connected by a polygon line. Applying the above argument along constituent line segments, we see that  $u$  has the same value along the endpoints of any polygon line. This shows that  $u$  is constant on  $G$ , say  $u(x, y) = c$ . A similar argument works for  $v$ , giving us  $v(x, y) = d$ . Hence

$$f(z) = c + id,$$

that is,  $f$  is constant. □

Theorem 8.4 has many interesting consequences.

**Proposition 8.5.** *Suppose  $f$  and  $\bar{f}$  are holomorphic on a domain  $G$ . Then  $f$  is constant on  $G$ .*

*Proof.* We write

$$f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$$

$$\bar{f}(z) = \overline{f(x + iy)} = u(x, y) - i v(x, y)$$

Since  $f$  and  $\bar{f}$  are holomorphic, they satisfy the Cauchy-Riemann equations (CR)

$$\text{for } f: \begin{cases} u_x = v_y \\ u_y = -v_x \end{cases}$$

$$\text{for } \bar{f}: \begin{cases} u_x = (-v)_y = -v_y \\ u_y = -(-v)_x = v_x \end{cases}$$

This gives us  $v_y = -v_y$  and  $v_x = -v_x$ , and therefore  $u_x = v_x = 0$ . Hence  $f'(z) = u_x + i v_x = 0$ , giving us that  $f$  is constant by Theorem 8.4. □

**Corollary 8.6.** *Suppose  $f$  is holomorphic on a domain  $G$  and always real-valued. Then  $f$  is constant on  $G$ .*

*Proof.* Since  $f$  is always real-valued, we have  $f = \bar{f}$ . Therefore  $\bar{f}$  is holomorphic on  $G$  as well, and hence  $f$  is constant by Proposition 8.5. □

**Corollary 8.7.** *Suppose  $f$  is holomorphic on a domain  $G$  and  $|f|$  is constant on it. Then  $f$  is also constant on  $G$ .*

*Proof.* By assumption  $|f(z)| = c$ , for all  $z \in G$ , for some  $c \in \mathbf{C}$ . This gives us

$$f(z)\overline{f(z)} = |f(z)|^2 = c^2 \tag{*}$$

Suppose  $c = 0$ , then  $|f(z)| = 0$  and therefore  $f(z) = 0$ . Suppose  $c \neq 0$ , then necessarily  $f(z) \neq 0$  for every  $z \in G$  by (\*). Hence

$$\overline{f(z)} = \frac{c^2}{f(z)},$$

and thus  $\bar{f}$  is holomorphic. Therefore both  $f$  and  $\bar{f}$  are holomorphic and hence  $f$  is constant by Proposition 8.5. □



**Example 8.8.** We apply Corollary 8.7 to  $f(z) = \frac{\bar{z}}{z}$  to conclude that it's not holomorphic.

We first note that, for any  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ ,

$$|f(z)| = \left| \frac{\bar{z}}{z} \right| = \frac{|\bar{z}|}{|z|} = 1;$$

that is,  $|f|$  is constant. Suppose  $f$  was holomorphic on  $\mathbf{C}$  (this argument can be specialised to any domain  $G$ ), then  $f$  would be a holomorphic function such that  $|f|$  is constant. Therefore, by Corollary 8.7,  $f$  is constant on  $\mathbf{C}$ . That's a contradiction, since  $f$  is non-constant, as  $f(1) = 1$  and  $f(i) = -1$ .

**Example 8.9 (in-class).** Is the function  $f(z) = \operatorname{Re} z$  holomorphic?

*Answer.* Note that  $f(z) = \operatorname{Re} z$  is a real-valued function, for any  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ . Suppose  $f$  was holomorphic on  $\mathbf{C}$  (this argument can be specialised to any domain  $G$ ), then  $f$  would be a holomorphic function such that  $f$  is always real-valued. Therefore, by Corollary 8.6,  $f$  is constant on  $\mathbf{C}$ . That's a contradiction, since  $f$  is non-constant, as  $f(1) = 1$  and  $f(i) = 0$ .  $\square$

We now discuss a large class of holomorphic functions, which are complex versions of functions you may have seen in your Calculus classes

## The Exponential Function

**Definition 8.10** (The Exponential Function). The (complex) exponential function  $e^z$  (or  $\exp(z)$ ) is defined on all of  $\mathbf{C}$  as follows

$$e^z := e^{\operatorname{Re} z} e^{i \operatorname{Im} z} = e^{\operatorname{Re} z} (\cos(\operatorname{Im} z) + i \sin(\operatorname{Im} z)).$$

That is, writing  $z = x + iy$ , we have

$$e^z = e^x e^{iy} = e^x (\cos y + i \sin y).$$

Since  $x \in \mathbf{R}$ ,  $e^x$  is the usual real exponential function, while  $e^{iy}$  is given by Euler's formula.

Furthermore, the definitions give us  $\overline{e^z} = e^{\bar{z}}$ .

Note that when  $z = x \in \mathbf{R}$ , we have  $e^z = e^x$ , since then  $\operatorname{Im} z = 0$ .

**Proposition 8.11** (Properties of the Exponential). Consider  $z, w \in \mathbf{C}$ .

- (1)  $|e^z| = e^{\operatorname{Re} z}$  and  $\arg e^z = \{\operatorname{Im} z + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbf{Z}\}$ .
- (2)  $e^{z+w} = e^z e^w$ .
- (3)  $e^{z-w} = \frac{e^z}{e^w}$ .
- (4)  $e^z$  is entire, and  $(e^z)' = e^z$ .

(5)  $e^z$  is periodic:  $e^{z+2k\pi i} = e^z$  for all  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ .

*Proof.*

(1) Write  $z = x + iy$ , then  $|e^z| = |e^x| |\cos x + i \sin x| = |e^x|$ . Which tells us

$$\arg e^z = \{y + 2k\pi : k \in \mathbf{Z}\}.$$

(2) Write  $z = x + iy$  and  $w = u + iv$ , then

$$\begin{aligned} e^{z+w} &= e^{(x+u)+i(y+v)} \\ &= e^{x+u} e^{i(y+v)} \\ &= e^x e^u e^{iy} e^{iv} \\ &= e^x e^{iy} e^u e^{iv} \\ &= e^z e^w \end{aligned}$$

(3) From (2) we get  $e^{z-w} e^{w} = e^z$ .

(4) This was seen in Example 7.6.

(5) From (2) we have  $e^{z+2k\pi i} = e^z e^{2k\pi i} = e^z$ . □

## 8.1. Problems

**Problem 8.1.** Let  $f = u + iv$  be a complex-valued function defined on an open set  $G \subseteq \mathbf{C}$ . Suppose that the first-order partial derivatives of  $\operatorname{Re} f = u$  and  $\operatorname{Im} f = v$  exist and are continuous on  $G$ .

(a) Recall that if  $z = x + iy$ , then

$$x = \frac{z + \bar{z}}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad y = \frac{z - \bar{z}}{2i}$$

Treat  $f = f(x, y)$  as a function in two real-variables, and *formally* apply the chain rule in Calculus to obtain the expressions

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial z} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} - i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \right) \quad \text{and} \quad \frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}} = \frac{1}{2} \left( \frac{\partial f}{\partial x} + i \frac{\partial f}{\partial y} \right)$$

(b) Define  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x} := \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} + i \frac{\partial v}{\partial x}$ , and similarly for  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial y}$ .

Prove that  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$  if and only if  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial \bar{z}} = 0$ .

(c) (i) If  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$ , prove that  $f'(z) = \frac{\partial f}{\partial z}$ .

(ii) The *Jacobian* of  $(x, y) \mapsto (u(x, y), v(x, y))$  is the determinant of the matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \\ \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} & \frac{\partial v}{\partial y} \end{pmatrix}$$

If  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$ , prove that the Jacobian equals  $|f'(z)|^2 \geq 0$ .

**Problem 8.2.** Suppose  $f$  is entire and can be written as

$$f(z) = u(x) + i v(y),$$

that is, the real part of  $f$  depends only on  $x = \operatorname{Re}(z)$  and the imaginary part of  $f$  depends only on  $y = \operatorname{Im}(z)$ .

Prove that  $f(z) = az + b$  for some  $a \in \mathbf{R}$  and  $b \in \mathbf{C}$ .

**Problem 8.3.** Suppose  $f$  is entire, with real and imaginary parts  $u$  and  $v$  satisfying

$$u(x, y) v(x, y) = 3$$

for all  $z = x + iy$ . Show that  $f$  is constant.

**Problem 8.4.** Prove that, if  $G \subseteq \mathbf{C}$  is a domain and  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is a complex-valued function with  $f''(z)$  defined and equal to 0 for all  $z \in G$ , then  $f(z) = az + b$  for some  $a, b \in \mathbf{C}$ .

**Problem 8.5.** Show that

$$(a) \exp(2 \pm 3\pi i) = -e^2$$

$$(b) \exp\left(\frac{2 + \pi}{4}\right) = \sqrt{\frac{e}{2}}(1 + i)$$

$$(c) \exp(z + \pi i) = -\exp z.$$

**Problem 8.6.** Prove that

$$(a) f(z) = \exp \bar{z} \text{ is nowhere holomorphic.}$$

$$(b) f(z) = \exp z^2 \text{ is entire. What is its derivative?}$$

**Problem 8.7.** Show that

$$(a) |\exp(2z + i) + \exp(iz^2)| \leq e^{2x} + e^{-2xy}.$$

$$(b) |\exp(z^2)| \leq \exp(|z|^2).$$

(c)  $|\exp(-2z)| < 1$  if and only if  $\operatorname{Re} z > 0$ .

**Problem 8.8.** Find all values of  $z$  such that

(a)  $\exp z = -2$

(b)  $\exp z = 1 + i\sqrt{3}$

(c)  $\exp(2z - 1) = 1$ .

**Problem 8.9.** Find all solutions to the equation  $e^{2z} - 2ie^z = 1$ .

**Problem 8.10.** Let  $G \subseteq \mathbb{C}^*$  be an open set and let  $f$  be a function that is continuous on  $G$  with the property

$$e^{f(z)} = z, \quad z \in G.$$

Show that  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$ .

**Remark 8.12.** This shows that a *continuously* defined logarithm on an open set is immediately holomorphic.

## 9. Lecture 9 (4/26)

### The Logarithmic Function

**Discussion 9.1.** The complex logarithmic function arises, just like the usual real logarithmic function, from trying to solve the following equation for  $w$

$$e^w = z \quad (z \neq 0)$$

Write  $z = re^{i\theta}$  and  $w = u + iv$ , then

$$e^u e^{iv} = e^w = z = re^{i\theta}.$$

So,  $e^u = r$ , giving us  $u = \ln r = \ln |z|$ , and  $v = \theta + 2k\pi$  for some  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ , that is the possible values of  $v$  are exactly  $\arg z = \text{Arg } z + 2k\pi$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ .

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} w &= \ln |z| + i \arg(z) \\ &= \ln |z| + i \text{Arg}(z) + 2k\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \end{aligned}$$

Essentially,  $w$  is not unique, as  $v$  is not unique. This is to be expected, since  $e^z$  is not injective as it is periodic.

Multiple functions satisfy the equation we considered, which we package into a *multi-valued function* using  $\arg z$ .

**Definition 9.2** (The Logarithmic Function). We define the **logarithmic function**  $\log z$  for any  $z \neq 0$ , following the discussion above, as

$$\log z := \ln |z| + i \arg(z)$$

Note that  $\log z$  is not really a function but a *multi-valued function*, as  $\arg z$  is not single-valued.

The **principal logarithm**, denoted  $\text{Log } z$ , is defined by taking the principal argument of  $z$

$$\text{Log } z := \ln |z| + i \text{Arg } z, \quad -\pi < \text{Arg } z \leq \pi$$

The principal branch of  $\log$  is a single-valued function.

**Proposition 9.3** (Properties of the Logarithm). Consider  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ .

- (1)  $e^{\log z} = z$ .
- (2)  $\log e^z = z + 2k\pi i$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ .
- (3)  $\log z = \text{Log } z + 2k\pi i$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ .
- (4) If  $z = x \in \mathbf{R}_{>0}$ , then  $\text{Log } z = \ln x$ .

*Proof.*

(1) Note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 e^{\log z} &= e^{\ln|z| + i \arg z} \\
 &= e^{\ln|z|} e^{i(\operatorname{Arg} z + 2k\pi)}, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= e^{\ln|z|} e^{i \operatorname{Arg} z} e^{2k\pi i}, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= |z| e^{i \operatorname{Arg} z} \\
 &= z
 \end{aligned}$$

(2) Note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \log e^z &= \ln |e^z| + i \arg(e^z) \\
 &= \ln e^{\operatorname{Re} z} + i(\operatorname{Im} z + 2k\pi), \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= \operatorname{Re} z + i \operatorname{Im} z + 2k\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= z + 2k\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}
 \end{aligned}$$

(3) Note that

$$\begin{aligned}
 \log z &= \log e^{\operatorname{Log} z}, \text{ by (1)} \\
 &= \operatorname{Log} z + 2k\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}, \text{ by (2)}
 \end{aligned}$$

(4) Note that if  $z = x \in \mathbf{R}_{>0}$ , then  $\operatorname{Arg} z = 0$ , therefore

$$\operatorname{Log} z = \ln |z| + i \operatorname{Arg} z = \ln x.$$

□

**Example 9.4.**

$$\begin{aligned}
 (1) \quad \log(1 + i\sqrt{3}) &= \ln |1 + i\sqrt{3}| + i \arg(1 + i\sqrt{3}) \\
 &= \ln 2 + i \left( \frac{\pi}{3} + 2k\pi \right), \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\operatorname{Log}(1 + i\sqrt{3}) = \ln 2 + \frac{\pi i}{3}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (2) \quad \log 1 &= \ln |1| + i \arg 1 \\
 &= 0 + i(0 + 2k\pi), \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= 2k\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\operatorname{Log} 1 = 0$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 (3) \quad \log -1 &= \ln |-1| + i \arg -1 \\
 &= \ln 1 + i(\pi + 2k\pi), \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\
 &= (2k + 1)\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}
 \end{aligned}$$

$$\operatorname{Log} -1 = \pi i$$

(4) Familiar properties of logarithms that you know may not hold.

$$(a) \operatorname{Log}(-1+i)^2 \neq 2\operatorname{Log}(-1+i)$$

$$\begin{aligned}\operatorname{Log}(-1+i)^2 &= \operatorname{Log}(-2i) = \ln|-2i| + i\operatorname{Arg}(-2i) \\ &= \ln 2 + i\left(-\frac{\pi}{2}\right) \\ &= \ln 2 - \frac{\pi i}{2}\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}2\operatorname{Log}(-1+i) &= 2\ln|-1+i| + 2i\arg(-1+i) \\ &= 2\ln\sqrt{2} + 2i\left(\frac{3\pi}{4}\right) \\ &= \ln 2 + \frac{3\pi i}{2}\end{aligned}$$

$$(b) \log i^2 \neq 2\log i$$

$$\log i^2 = \log -1 = (2k+1)\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}$$

$$\begin{aligned}2\log i &= 2\ln|i| + 2i\arg i \\ &= 0 + 2i\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2k\pi\right), \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\ &= (4k+1)\pi i, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z}\end{aligned}$$

**Proposition 9.5.** For all  $z, w \in \mathbf{C}^*$

$$(1) \log zw = \log z + \log w$$

$$(2) \log w^{-1} = -\log w$$

One treats this as an equality of sets. (1) and (2) also gives you  $\log z/w = \log z - \log w$ .

*Proof.*

(1) We have

$$\begin{aligned}\log z + \log w &= \ln|z| + i\arg z + \ln|w| + i\arg w \\ &= \ln|z||w| + i(\arg z + \arg w) \\ &= \ln|zw| + i\arg zw, \text{ by Proposition 3.1 (1)} \\ &= \log zw\end{aligned}$$

(2) We have

$$\begin{aligned}\log w^{-1} &= \ln|w^{-1}| + i\arg w^{-1} \\ &= \ln|w|^{-1} + i(-\arg w), \text{ by Proposition 3.1 (2)} \\ &= -(\ln|w| + i\arg w) \\ &= -\log w\end{aligned}$$

This statement does not hold if we replace  $\log z$  with  $\operatorname{Log} z$ . □

**Definition 9.6** (Branch of a Multi-Valued Functions). A **branch** of a multi-valued function  $f$  is a single-valued function  $F$  such that

- $F$  is holomorphic on some domain  $G$ ; and
- $F$  assigned to each  $z \in G$  precisely one value  $F(z)$  of  $f(z)$ .

A portion of a line or curve in the complex plane is called a **branch cut** for  $f$  if a branch  $f$  is defined on its complement. A point belonging to *every* branch cut of  $f$  is a **branch point**.

**Proposition 9.7** (Branches of  $\log$ ). Let  $\alpha \in \mathbf{R}$ . The function

$$L_\alpha(z) = L_\alpha(re^{i\theta}) = \ln r + i\theta, \quad \alpha < \theta < \alpha + 2\pi$$

is a branch of  $f(z) = \log z$ . Note that  $\operatorname{Re} L_\alpha = u(r, \theta) = \ln r$  and  $\operatorname{Im} L_\alpha = v(r, \theta) = \theta$ .

*Proof.* We first remark that if we were to define  $L_\alpha$  also on the ray  $\theta = \alpha$ , it would not be continuous there. For if  $z$  is a point on that ray, as one notes that  $\lim_{\theta \rightarrow \alpha^-} \theta = \alpha$  but  $\lim_{\theta \rightarrow \alpha^+} \theta \neq \alpha$  as the points close to the ray to the right have arguments near  $\alpha + 2\pi$ .

It is clear that  $L_\alpha(z)$  is single-valued and, for each  $z$ ,  $L_\alpha(z)$  is a value of  $\log z$ . We need to show  $L_\alpha$  is holomorphic. Note that  $u(r, \theta) = \ln r$  and  $v(r, \theta) = \theta$  have continuous partial derivatives on the domain of definition

$$\begin{aligned} u_r &= \frac{1}{r} & v_r &= 0 \\ u_\theta &= 0 & v_\theta &= 1 \end{aligned}$$

Clearly, the Polar Cauchy Riemann equations (Polar CR) are satisfied, and therefore  $L_\alpha$  is holomorphic. In fact,

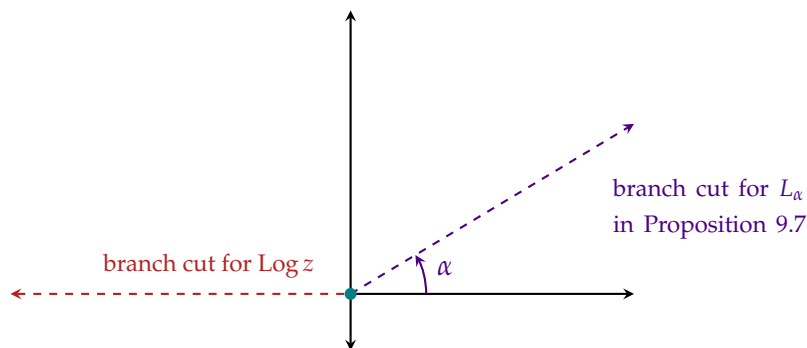
$$L'_\alpha(z) = e^{-i\theta}(u_r + iv_r) = e^{-i\theta} \left( \frac{1}{r} \right) = \frac{1}{z}$$

In particular,  $\operatorname{Log} z$  for those  $z$  such that  $-\pi < \operatorname{Arg} z < \pi$  is a branch of  $\log z$ , called the **principal branch of the logarithm** and

$$(\operatorname{Log} z)' = \frac{1}{z}$$

□

**Remark 9.8.** The branch cut for  $\log z$  in Proposition 9.7 is the ray  $r > 0$ ,  $\theta = \alpha$



The branch cut for  $\operatorname{Log} z$  is the ray  $r > 0$ ,  $\theta = \pi$ , i.e., the negative real axis. The origin is a branch point of  $\log z$ .



**Example 9.9** (Integer Powers and Roots). The logarithmic function can be used to compute integer powers and roots (as previously seen and defined).

$$(1) \quad z^n = e^{n \log z}$$

$$(2) \quad z^{1/n} = e^{\frac{\log z}{n}}$$

*Proof.* We note that

$$\begin{aligned} e^{n \log z} &= e^{n(\ln|z| + i \arg z)} & e^{\frac{\log z}{n}} &= e^{\frac{1}{n}(\ln|z| + i \arg z)} \\ &= e^{n \ln|z|} \cdot e^{in \arg z} & &= e^{\frac{1}{n} \ln|z|} \cdot e^{i\left(\frac{\arg z}{n}\right)} \\ &= |z|^n \cdot (e^{i \arg z})^n & &= e^{\frac{1}{n} \ln|z|} \cdot e^{i\left(\frac{\text{Arg } z + 2k\pi}{n}\right)} \\ &= (|z| e^{i \arg z})^n & &= \sqrt[n]{|z|} \cdot e^{i\left(\frac{\text{Arg } z + 2k\pi}{n}\right)} \\ &= z^n & &= z^{1/n} \end{aligned}$$

Recall that  $z^n$  is single-valued, but  $z^{1/n}$  is multi-valued, as complex numbers have  $n$  distinct  $n^{\text{th}}$  roots (Proposition 3.6). In fact, using the the principal logarithm, the complex number

$$e^{\frac{\text{Log } z}{n}}$$

gives the principal  $n^{\text{th}}$  root of  $z$ . □

## Power and Exponential Functions

**Definition 9.10** (Power Function). The **power function**  $z^c$  for a fixed  $c \in \mathbf{C}$  is the *multi-valued* function

$$z^c := e^{c \log z}, \quad z \neq 0$$

**Proposition 9.11** (Branches of  $z^c$ ). A branch of  $z^c$  is determined by specifying a branch of  $\log z$

$$\log z = \ln|z| + i \arg z, \quad z \neq 0, \quad \alpha < \arg z < \alpha + 2\pi$$

Moreover,

$$(z^c)' = cz^{c-1},$$

whenever  $z \neq 0$ ,  $\alpha < \arg z < \alpha + 2\pi$ .

*Proof.* We only need to verify that  $z^c$  is holomorphic, once a branch of  $\log z$  has been specified. Since  $z^c = e^{c \log z}$  is a composition of two holomorphic functions,  $z^c$  itself is holomorphic. Moreover, by the chain rule

$$\begin{aligned} (z^c)' &= (e^{c \log z})' = e^{c \log z} (c \log z)' \\ &= e^{c \log z} \cdot \frac{c}{z} \\ &= c \cdot \frac{e^{c \log z}}{e^{\log z}} = c \cdot e^{(c-1) \log z} = cz^{c-1} \end{aligned}$$

□

**Discussion 9.12.** The **principal branch** of  $z^c$  is defined by specifying the principal branch  $\text{Log } z$  of  $\log z$ . The principal branch of  $z^c$  reduces to the usual power function when  $z = x \in \mathbf{R}$ .

## 9.1. Problems

**Problem 9.1.** Find the all possible values of

- |                                  |                           |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| (a) $\log(-5)$                   | (d) $\log(-ei)$           |
| (b) $\log(-2 + 2i)$              | (e) $\log(1 + i)$         |
| (c) $\log(\sqrt{2} + i\sqrt{6})$ | (f) $\log(-\sqrt{3} + i)$ |

**Problem 9.2.** Compute

- |                            |                                     |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| (a) $\text{Log}(6 - 6i)$   | (d) $\text{Log}((1 + i\sqrt{3})^5)$ |
| (b) $\text{Log}(-e^2)$     | (e) $\text{Log}(3 - 4i)$            |
| (c) $\text{Log}(-12 + 5i)$ | (f) $\text{Log}((1 + i)^4)$         |

**Problem 9.3.**

- (a) Show that if  $\text{Re } z_1 > 0$  and  $\text{Re } z_2 > 0$ , then

$$\text{Log}(z_1 z_2) = \text{Log } z_1 + \text{Log } z_2.$$

- (b) Show that for any two non-zero complex numbers  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ ,

$$\text{Log}(z_1 z_2) = \text{Log } z_1 + \text{Log } z_2 + 2N\pi i,$$

where  $N \in \{0, \pm 1\}$ .

**Problem 9.4.** Example 9.4 (4) tells us that it's not necessarily true that  $\log z^n = n \log z$ , for  $n \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$ .

Writing  $z = re^{i \text{Arg } z}$ , show that, where  $n \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$

$$\log(z^{1/n}) = \frac{1}{n} \ln r + i \left( \frac{\text{Arg } z + 2(pn + k)\pi}{n} \right), \quad k = 0, \dots, n-1.$$

Now, after writing

$$\frac{1}{n} \log z = \frac{1}{n} \ln r + i \left( \frac{\text{Arg } z + 2q\pi}{n} \right), \quad q \in \mathbf{Z},$$

show that we have equality of sets

$$\log(z^{1/n}) = \frac{1}{n} \log z$$

**Problem 9.5.** Find a domain in which the given function  $f$  is holomorphic; then find the derivative  $f'$ .

(a)  $f(z) = 3z^2 - e^{2iz} + i \operatorname{Log} z$

(b)  $f(z) = (z + 1) \operatorname{Log} z$

(c)  $f(z) = \frac{\operatorname{Log}(2z - i)}{z^2 + 1}$

(d)  $f(z) = \operatorname{Log}(z^2 + 1)$

## 10. Lecture 10 (4/28)

**Definition 10.1** (Exponential Function with Base  $c$ ). The **exponential function with base  $c$** , where  $c \in \mathbb{C}^*$ , is the *multi-valued* function

$$c^z := e^{z \log c}$$

**Discussion 10.2.** Once a branch of  $\log z$  has been specified,  $c^z$  is an entire function. In that case, using chain rule we have

$$\begin{aligned}(c^z)' &= (e^{z \log c})' = e^{z \log c} (z \log c)' \\ &= e^{z \log c} \cdot \log c \\ &= c^z \log c\end{aligned}$$

What happens if we take  $c = e$ ? Specifying the principal branch  $\text{Log } z$  we see

$$e^z = e^{z \text{Log } e} = e^{z(\ln e + i \text{Arg } e)} = e^{z(1+0)} = e^z$$

**Example 10.3.**

(1) We compute

$$\begin{aligned}i^i &= e^{i \log i} \\ &= e^{i(\ln|i| + i \arg i)} \\ &= e^{i(\ln 1 + i(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2k\pi))}, k \in \mathbb{Z} \\ &= e^{i^2(\frac{\pi}{2} + 2k\pi)}, k \in \mathbb{Z} \\ &= e^{-\frac{\pi}{2}} e^{-2k\pi}, k \in \mathbb{Z}\end{aligned}$$

(2) We compute

$$\begin{aligned}(-1)^{\frac{1}{\pi}} &= e^{\frac{1}{\pi} \log -1} \\ &= e^{\frac{1}{\pi}(\ln|-1| + i \arg -1)} \\ &= e^{\frac{1}{\pi}(\ln 1 + i(\pi + 2k\pi))}, k \in \mathbb{Z} \\ &= e^{\frac{1}{\pi}(\pi i(2k+1))}, k \in \mathbb{Z} \\ &= e^{i(2k+1)}, k \in \mathbb{Z}\end{aligned}$$

### Trigonometric Functions

**Discussion 10.4.** Recall that for any  $z \in \mathbb{C}$ ,

$$\text{Re } z = \frac{z + \bar{z}}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \text{Im } z = \frac{z - \bar{z}}{2i}$$

Therefore, for  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\cos x &= \text{Re}(e^{ix}) \\ &= \frac{e^{ix} + \overline{e^{ix}}}{2} \\ &= \frac{e^{ix} + e^{-ix}}{2}\end{aligned} \qquad \begin{aligned}\sin x &= \text{Im}(e^{ix}) \\ &= \frac{e^{ix} - \overline{e^{ix}}}{2i} \\ &= \frac{e^{ix} - e^{-ix}}{2i}\end{aligned}$$

This suggests a way to extend the domain of definition of sine and cosine functions to all of  $\mathbb{C}$ .

**Definition 10.5** (Sine and Cosine). The (complex) sine and cosine functions are defined as

$$\cos z = \frac{e^{iz} + e^{-iz}}{2} \quad \text{and} \quad \sin z = \frac{e^{iz} - e^{-iz}}{2i}$$

respectively. Moreover, this gives us  $e^{iz} = \cos z + i \sin z$ . And our calculations above tell us that these functions reduce to the usual sine and cosine for  $z = x \in \mathbf{R}$ .

**Proposition 10.6** (Holomorphicity of sin and cos).

- (1)  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$  are entire.
- (2)  $(\sin z)' = \cos z$  and  $(\cos z)' = -\sin z$ .

*Proof.*

- (1) Since  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$  are linear combinations of entire functions, they themselves are entire functions.
- (2) We note that

$$\begin{aligned} (\sin z)' &= \frac{(e^{iz})' - (e^{-iz})'}{2i} & (\cos z)' &= \frac{(e^{iz})' + (e^{-iz})'}{2} \\ &= \frac{ie^{iz} - (-i)e^{-iz}}{2i} & &= \frac{ie^{iz} - ie^{-iz}}{2} \\ &= \frac{ie^{iz} + ie^{-iz}}{2i} & &= i \cdot \frac{e^{iz} - e^{-iz}}{2} \\ &= \frac{e^{iz} + e^{-iz}}{2} & &= -\frac{e^{iz} - e^{-iz}}{2i} \\ &= \cos z & &= -\sin z \end{aligned}$$

□

**Discussion 10.7** (Trigonometric Identities). Various familiar identities hold, here are a few.

- (1)  $\sin(-z) = -\sin z$
- (2)  $\cos(-z) = \cos z$
- (3)  $\sin(z + w) = \sin z \cos w + \cos z \sin w$
- (4)  $\cos(z + w) = \cos z \cos w - \sin z \sin w$
- (5)  $\sin(z + 2\pi) = \sin z$
- (6)  $\cos(z + 2\pi) = \cos z$
- (7)  $\sin(\pi/2 - z) = \cos z$
- (8)  $\sin^2 z + \cos^2 z = 1$

To define other trigonometric functions, we need to understand the zeros of  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$ .

**Theorem 10.8** (Zeros of Sine and Cosine). *The zeros of  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$  are precisely the zeros of sine and cosine functions in a real variable:*

$$\begin{aligned} \sin z &= 0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad z = k\pi, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \\ \cos z &= 0 \quad \text{if and only if} \quad z = k\pi + \frac{\pi}{2}, \quad k \in \mathbf{Z} \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* We immediately note that

$$\sin z = \sin k\pi = 0 \quad \text{and} \quad \cos z = \cos \left( k\pi + \frac{\pi}{2} \right) = 0$$

since the inputs are real numbers and sine and cosine reduce to the usual real sine and cosine for real inputs.

Conversely, suppose

$$\frac{e^{iz} - e^{-iz}}{2i} = \sin z = 0,$$

this gives us  $e^{iz} = e^{-iz}$ , and therefore  $e^{2iz} = 1$ . Applying log gives us

$$2iz + 2m\pi i = 2n\pi i, \quad \text{for } m, n \in \mathbf{Z}$$

by Proposition 9.3 (2) and Example 9.4 (2). Giving us  $z = (n - m)\pi = k\pi$  for any  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ .

Suppose  $\cos z = 0$ . By Discussion 10.7 (1) and (7), we have

$$\sin \left( z - \frac{\pi}{2} \right) = -\cos z = 0$$

Hence,  $z - \frac{\pi}{2} = k\pi$ ,  $k \in \mathbf{Z}$ . □

**Definition 10.9** (Other Trigonometric Functions). The (complex) *tangent*, *cotangent*, *secant* and *cosecant* functions are defined in terms of sine and cosine.

$$\begin{aligned} \tan z &:= \frac{\sin z}{\cos z}, \quad z \neq k\pi + \frac{\pi}{2} & \sec z &:= \frac{1}{\cos z}, \quad z \neq k\pi + \frac{\pi}{2} \\ \cot z &:= \frac{\cos z}{\sin z}, \quad z \neq k\pi & \csc z &:= \frac{1}{\sin z}, \quad z \neq k\pi \end{aligned}$$

These functions are entire in their stated domains of definition since  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$  are. They also all reduce to the usual real trigonometric functions when  $z$  is real, since  $\sin z$  and  $\cos z$  do. The derivatives are exactly as expected.

### PART III. INTEGRATION

We now want to develop a theory of integration of complex-valued functions in a single complex variable. Integrals will be defined over suitable curves (contours) in the complex plane. This theory of integration is a surprisingly powerful tool in the study of holomorphic functions.

Using this theory, we will obtain powerful characterisations of holomorphic functions. Roughly speaking we will prove the following: let  $G$  be a domain and  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  a function. The following are equivalent.

- (1)  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$ .

- (2) For all  $n \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$ ,  $f^{(n)}$  exists and is holomorphic on  $G$ .
- (3) In each *simply connected* subdomain  $D$  of  $G$ , there exists a holomorphic function  $F : D \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  such that  $F' = f|_D$ .
- (4)  $f$  is continuous on  $G$  and

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0$$

for every *contour*  $C$  lying in a *simply connected* subdomain.

- (5) If  $C$  is a *simple closed contour* in  $G$  and  $z_0$  is interior to  $C$ , then

$$f'(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz.$$

Additionally, as an application of the theory, we will prove

- *Liouville's theorem.* Every bounded holomorphic function is constant.
- *Fundamental Theorem of Algebra.* Every polynomial of degree  $n \geq 1$  has atleast one complex root.

## Derivatives of Functions of a Real-variable

To define an integral of a complex-valued functions in a single complex variable, we need to understand how to differentiate a complex-valued function in a single real variable

$$\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C},$$

where  $[a, b] \subseteq \mathbf{R}$ .

**Definition 10.10.** For  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , writing  $\gamma(t) = u(t) + i v(t)$ , where  $u, v : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ , we define the *derivative* of  $\gamma$  to be

$$\gamma'(t) = u'(t) + i v'(t),$$

provided that  $u'(t)$  and  $v'(t)$  exist. In this case, we say  $\gamma$  is differentiable.

**Proposition 10.11.** Suppose  $\gamma_1(t) = u_1(t) + i v_1(t)$  and  $\gamma_2(t) = u_2(t) + i v_2(t)$  are differentiable, then

- (1)  $(\gamma_1 + \gamma_2)'(t) = \gamma_1'(t) + \gamma_2'(t)$
- (2)  $(\gamma_1 \gamma_2)'(t) = \gamma_1'(t) \gamma_2(t) + \gamma_1(t) \gamma_2'(t)$

*Proof.*

$$\begin{aligned} (1) \quad (\gamma_1 + \gamma_2)' &= ((u_1 + u_2) + i(v_1 + v_2))' \\ &= (u_1 + u_2)' + i(v_1 + v_2)' \\ &= (u_1' + u_2') + i(v_1' + v_2') \\ &= (u_1' + i v_1') + (u_2' + i v_2') \\ &= \gamma_1' + \gamma_2' \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
(2) \quad (\gamma_1 \gamma_2)' &= ((u_1 + iv_1)(u_2 + iv_2))' \\
&= ((u_1 u_2 - v_1 v_2) + i(u_1 v_2 + u_2 v_1))' \\
&= (u_1 u_2 - v_1 v_2)' + i(u_1 v_2 + u_2 v_1)' \\
&= (u_1 u_2)' - (v_1 v_2)' + i(u_1 v_2)' + i(u_2 v_1)' \\
&= (u_1' u_2 + u_1 u_2') - (v_1' v_2 + v_1 v_2') + i(u_1' v_2 + u_1 v_2') + i(u_2' v_1 + u_2 v_1') \\
&= (u_1' u_2 - v_1' v_2) + i(u_1' v_2 + u_2 v_1') + (u_1 u_2' - v_1 v_2') + i(u_1 v_2' + u_2' v_1) \\
&= (u_1' + iv_1')(u_2 + iv_2) + (u_1 + iv_1)(u_2' + iv_2') \\
&= \gamma_1' \gamma_2 + \gamma_1 \gamma_2'
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,  $(\gamma_1 \gamma_2)' = \gamma_1' \gamma_2 + \gamma_1 \gamma_2'$ . □

**Example 10.12.** We will often encounter the function  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , where

$$\gamma(t) = e^{z_0 t}, \quad z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$$

Let's compute  $\gamma'(t)$ , for which we first need to express it as  $u(t) + iv(t)$ . Let  $z_0 = x_0 + iy_0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma(t) &= e^{z_0 t} = e^{(x_0 + iy_0)t} \\
&= e^{x_0 t + iy_0 t} \\
&= e^{x_0 t} e^{iy_0 t} = e^{x_0 t} (\cos(y_0 t) + i \sin(y_0 t))
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore,  $u(t) = e^{x_0 t} \cos(y_0 t)$  and  $v(t) = e^{x_0 t} \sin(y_0 t)$ . We note,

$$\begin{aligned}
u'(t) &= (e^{x_0 t})'(\cos(y_0 t)) + (e^{x_0 t})(\cos(y_0 t))' & v'(t) &= (e^{x_0 t})'(\sin(y_0 t)) + (e^{x_0 t})(\sin(y_0 t))' \\
&= x_0 e^{x_0 t} \cos(y_0 t) - y_0 e^{x_0 t} \sin(y_0 t) & &= x_0 e^{x_0 t} \sin(y_0 t) + y_0 e^{x_0 t} \cos(y_0 t)
\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}
\gamma'(t) &= u'(t) + iv'(t) = x_0 e^{x_0 t} \cos(y_0 t) - y_0 e^{x_0 t} \sin(y_0 t) + ix_0 e^{x_0 t} \sin(y_0 t) + iy_0 e^{x_0 t} \cos(y_0 t) \\
&= x_0 e^{x_0 t} (\cos(y_0 t) + i \sin(y_0 t)) + iy_0 e^{x_0 t} (\cos(y_0 t) + i \sin(y_0 t)) \\
&= (x_0 e^{x_0 t} + iy_0 e^{x_0 t})(\cos(y_0 t) + i \sin(y_0 t)) \\
&= (x_0 + iy_0) e^{x_0 t} e^{iy_0 t} \\
&= z_0 e^{z_0 t}
\end{aligned}$$

To summarise, for  $\gamma(t) = e^{z_0 t}$ , we have  $\gamma'(t) = z_0 e^{z_0 t}$ .

## 10.1. Problems

**Problem 10.1.** Find the all possible values of



- |                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| (a) $(-1)^{3i}$       | (e) $(-i)^i$          |
| (b) $3^{2i/\pi}$      | (f) $(ei)^{\sqrt{2}}$ |
| (c) $(1+i)^{1-i}$     | (g) $(-1)^{1/\pi}$    |
| (d) $(1+i\sqrt{3})^i$ | (h) $i^{i/\pi}$       |

**Problem 10.2.** Compute the principal value of the given complex powers.

- |                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| (a) $(-1)^{3i}$          | (e) $i^{i/\pi}$                                       |
| (b) $3^{2i/\pi}$         | (f) $(1+i)^{2-i}$                                     |
| (c) $2^{4i}$             | (g) $\left(\frac{e}{2}(-1-i\sqrt{3})\right)^{3\pi i}$ |
| (d) $(1+i\sqrt{3})^{3i}$ | (h) $(1-i)^{4i}$                                      |

**Problem 10.3.**

- (a) Verify that  $(z^\alpha)^n = z^{n\alpha}$  for  $z \neq 0$  and  $n \in \mathbf{Z}$ .
- (b) Find a counterexample to the statement:  $(z^\alpha)^\beta = z^{\alpha\beta}$ , where  $z \neq 0$  and  $\alpha, \beta \in \mathbf{C}$ .

**Problem 10.4.** Let  $z^\alpha$  represent the principal value of the complex power. Find the derivative of the given function at the given point.

- |                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| (a) $z^{3/2}; \quad z = 1+i$         | (c) $z^{2i}; \quad z = i$        |
| (b) $z^{1+i}; \quad z = 1+i\sqrt{3}$ | (d) $z^{\sqrt{2}}; \quad z = -i$ |

**Problem 10.5.** Let  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ .

- (a) Prove that  $|1^z|$  is single-valued if and only if  $\text{Im } z = 0$ .
- (b) Find a necessary and sufficient condition for  $|i^z|$  to be single-valued.
- (c) Find a counterexample to the statement:  $1^z$  is single-valued if and only if  $\text{Im } z = 0$ .

**Problem 10.6.** Express the value of the given trigonometric function in the form  $x + iy$ .

- |                    |  |
|--------------------|--|
| (a) $\sin(4i)$     | (d) $\sin\left(\frac{\pi}{4} + i\right)$ |
| (b) $\cos(-3i)$    | (e) $\tan(2i)$                           |
| (c) $\cos(2 - 4i)$ | (f) $\cot(\pi + 2i)$                     |

(g)  $\sec\left(\frac{\pi}{2} - i\right)$

(h)  $\csc(1 + i)$

**Problem 10.7.** Find all complex values  $z$  satisfying the given equation.

(a)  $\sin z = i$

(c)  $\sin z = \cos z$

(b)  $\cos z = 4$

(d)  $\cos z = i \sin z$

**Problem 10.8.** Prove the properties stated in Discussion 10.7.

**Problem 10.9.**

(a) Prove that  $\overline{\cos z} = \cos \bar{z}$ .

(b) What is  $\operatorname{Re} \cos z$  and  $\operatorname{Im} \cos z$ ?

(c) Using the identity  $e^{iz} = \cos z + i \sin z$ , prove  $\overline{\sin z} = \sin \bar{z}$  and find  $\operatorname{Re} \sin z$  and  $\operatorname{Im} \sin z$ .

## 11. Lecture 11 (5/03)

### Integral of $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$

**Definition 11.1** (Definite Integral of  $\gamma$ ). Consider a function  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  with

$$\gamma(t) = u(t) + iv(t),$$

where  $u, v : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ . The **definite integral of  $\gamma$**  is defined as

$$\int_a^b \gamma(t) dt := \int_a^b u(t) dt + i \int_a^b v(t) dt$$

provided the integrals of  $u$  and  $v$  exist.

Improper integrals can be defined in a similar manner.

**Example 11.2.** We illustrate this definition by integrating  $\gamma(t) = e^{it}$  on  $[0, \pi]$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\pi e^{it} dt &= \int_0^\pi \cos t dt + i \int_0^\pi \sin t dt \\ &= \left[ \sin t \right]_0^\pi + i \left[ -\cos t \right]_0^\pi \\ &= (\sin \pi - \sin 0) + i(-\cos \pi + \cos 0) = 2i \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 11.3** (Piecewise Continuity). A function  $u : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  is **piecewise continuous on  $[a, b]$**  if it is continuous on  $[a, b]$  except at a finite number of points, where despite its discontinuity on those points, both one sided limits exist.

We call  $\gamma(t) = u(t) + iv(t)$  *piecewise continuous* if both  $u$  and  $v$  are.

**Remark 11.4.** The existence of the integrals

$$\int_a^b u(t) dt \quad \text{and} \quad \int_a^b v(t) dt$$

is guaranteed when  $\gamma$  is piecewise continuous.

**Proposition 11.5** (Properties of the Integral of  $\gamma$ ). Suppose  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma_1$  are piecewise continuous on  $[a, b]$ , then

$$(1) \int_a^b z_0 \gamma(t) dt = z_0 \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt, \text{ for any } z_0 \in \mathbf{C}.$$

$$(2) \int_a^b \gamma(t) + \gamma_1(t) dt = \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt + \int_a^b \gamma_1(t) dt.$$

$$(3) \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt = \int_a^c \gamma(t) dt + \int_c^b \gamma(t) dt, \text{ for any } c \in [a, b].$$

$$(4) \int_b^a \gamma(t) dt = - \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt.$$

*Proof.* These properties follow from the properties of regular real integrals applied to the real and imaginary part of  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma_1$ .  $\square$

**Proposition 11.6** (Extension of Fundamental Theorem of Calculus). *Suppose that  $\gamma(t) = u(t) + iv(t)$  is continuous on  $[a, b]$  and  $\Gamma(t) = U(t) + iV(t)$  is differentiable such that  $\Gamma'(t) = \gamma(t)$  on  $[a, b]$ . Then*

$$\int_a^b \gamma(t) dt = \Gamma(b) - \Gamma(a)$$

*Proof.* By assumption  $\Gamma' = \gamma$ , therefore  $U'(t) = u(t)$  and  $V'(t) = v(t)$ , therefore

$$\begin{aligned} \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt &= \int_a^b u(t) dt + i \int_a^b v(t) dt \\ &= U(b) - U(a) + i(V(b) - V(a)), \text{ by the Fundamental Theorem of Calculus} \\ &= U(b) + iV(b) - (U(a) + iV(a)) \\ &= \Gamma(b) - \Gamma(a) \end{aligned}$$

$\square$

**Example 11.7.** We use this proposition to integrate  $e^{it}$  on  $[0, \pi]$ . For this, we first note that

$$\left( \frac{e^{it}}{i} \right)' = \frac{1}{i} (e^{it})' = \frac{i}{i} e^{it} = e^{it}.$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^\pi e^{it} dt &= \left[ \frac{e^{it}}{i} \right]_0^\pi = \left[ -ie^{it} \right]_0^\pi \\ &= -ie^{i\pi} + ie^{i \cdot 0} \\ &= i + i = 2i \end{aligned}$$

## Contours

So far, we have only defined the integral of a complex-valued function in a single real variable over an interval. Integrals of complex-valued functions in a single complex variable are defined over suitable curves in the complex plane called *contours*.

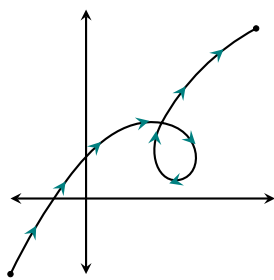
**Definition 11.8 (Arcs).**

- (1) An **arc**, or **curve**, is a collection of points

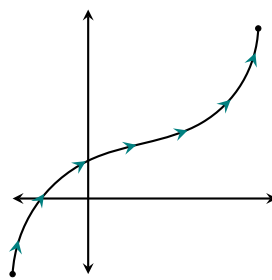
$$C = \{z(t) : t \in [a, b]\},$$

where  $z(t) = x(t) + iy(t)$  and  $x, y : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$  are continuous functions. The function  $z(t)$  is called a **parametrization of  $C$** .

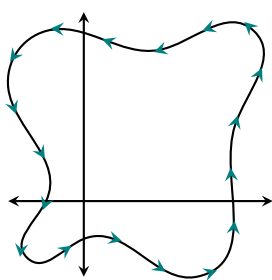
- (2) An arc (or curve)  $C$  is called **simple** or a **Jordan arc** if it does not cross itself, which is equivalent to saying the function  $z(t)$  is injective; that is, if  $z(t_1) = z(t_2)$  then  $t_1 = t_2$ .
- (3) If  $C$  is simple except for the fact that  $z(a) = z(b)$ , then  $C$  is called a **simple closed curve** or a **Jordan curve**.
- (4) A simple closed curve is **positively oriented** if it is transversed counter-clockwise as  $t$  increases from  $a$  to  $b$ . It is called **negatively oriented** if it is transversed clockwise.



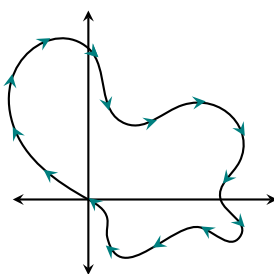
*a not simple arc*



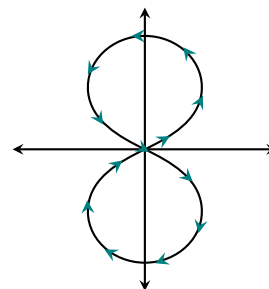
*a simple arc*



*a simple closed curve  
with positive orientation*



*a simple closed curve  
with negative orientation*

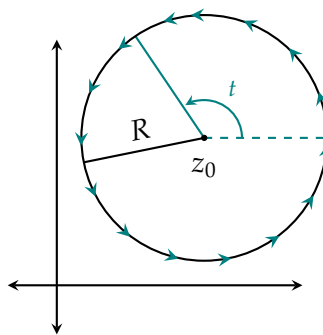


*a not simple closed  
non-orientable curve*

**Example 11.9.** The most frequently encountered arcs and curves are line segments and circles.

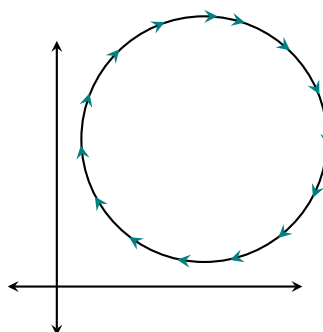
- (1) The circle of radius  $R$  centered at  $z_0$  with positive orientation has as a parametrisation

$$z(t) = z_0 + Re^{it}, \quad t \in [0, 2\pi]$$



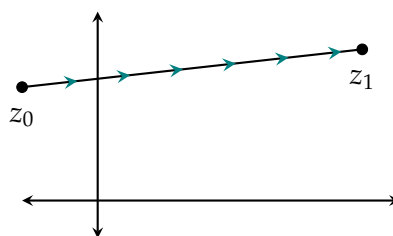
(2) The circle of radius  $R$  centered at  $z_0$  with negative orientation has as a parametrisation

$$z(t) = z_0 + Re^{-it}, \quad t \in [0, 2\pi]$$



(3) The line segment from  $z_0$  to  $z_1$  in  $\mathbf{C}$  has as a parametrisation

$$z(t) = z_0 + (z_1 - z_0)t = (1 - t)z_0 + tz_1, \quad t \in [0, 1]$$



**Definition 11.10** (Reparametrisation of an arc). Suppose an arc  $C$  is parametrised by  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ . A map

$$w : [c, d] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$$

is called an **orientation-preserving reparametrisation** of  $C$  if there exists a surjective function

$$\phi : [c, d] \rightarrow [a, b]$$

with continuous derivative such that  $\phi(c) = a$  (preserves initial point),  $\phi(d) = b$  (preserves final point),  $\phi'(s) > 0$  and  $w(s) = z(\phi(s))$  ( $w$  and  $z$  trace out the same arc  $C$ ).

**Example 11.11.** Note that  $z(t) = e^{it}$  for  $t \in [0, 2\pi]$  is a parametrisation of the unit circle. Now, consider

$$w : [0, \pi] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}, s \mapsto e^{2is},$$

this is, in fact, an orientation-preserving reparametrisation of the unit circle. To conclude this, we produce the following surjective map

$$\phi : [0, \pi] \rightarrow [0, 2\pi], s \mapsto 2s,$$

we note that  $\phi(0) = 0$  and  $\phi(\pi) = 2\pi$ , furthermore  $\phi'(s) = 2 > 0$  which is clearly continuous. Lastly,  $z(\phi(s)) = z(2s) = e^{2is} = w(s)$ .

**Remark 11.12.** Suppose an arc  $C$  is parametrised by  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , a map  $w : [c, d] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is called an **orientation-reversing reparametrisation** of  $C$  if there exists a surjective function

$$\psi : [c, d] \rightarrow [a, b]$$

with continuous derivative such that  $\psi(c) = b$  and  $\psi(d) = a$  (swaps initial and final points),  $\psi'(s) < 0$  and  $w(s) = z(\psi(s))$  ( $w$  and  $z$  trace out the same arc  $C$ ).

Consider the unit circle, which has parametrisation  $z(t) = e^{it}$ ,  $t \in [0, 2\pi]$ . Then  $w(t) = e^{-it}$  for  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$  is an orientation-reversing parametrisation. To see this, we consider the surjective function

$$\psi : [0, 2\pi] \rightarrow [0, 2\pi], s \mapsto 2\pi - s;$$

we note that  $\psi(0) = 2\pi$  and  $\psi(2\pi) = 0$ , furthermore  $\psi'(s) = -1 < 0$  and

$$z(\psi(s)) = z(2\pi - s) = e^{2\pi i - is} = e^{-is} = w(s),$$

since  $e^{2\pi i} = 1$ .

**Definition 11.13** (Arc length and Smooth arcs).

- (1) If  $C$  is parametrised by  $z(t) = x(t) + iy(t)$  and  $x'(t)$ ,  $y'(t)$  exist and are continuous on  $[a, b]$ , then  $C$  is called a **differentiable arc**.
- (2) The **arc length** of such a differentiable arc  $C$  is

$$L(C) = \int_a^b |z'(t)| dt = \int_a^b \sqrt{x'(t)^2 + y'(t)^2} dt$$

- (3) A differentiable curve parametrised by  $z(t)$  is called **smooth** if  $z'(t) \neq 0$  on  $[a, b]$ .

## 11.1. Problems

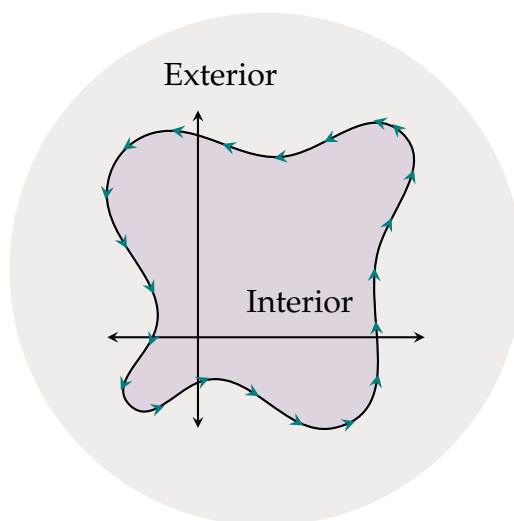
To be added

## 12. Lecture 12 (5/05)

**Definition 12.1** (Contours). A **contour** is an arc consisting of a finite number of smooth arcs joined end to end.

A **simple closed contour** is a contour that does not cross itself except that the initial and final points are the same.

**Discussion 12.2** (Jordan Curve Theorem). A deep theorem known as the *Jordan Curve theorem* tells us that every simple closed contour  $C$  is the boundary of two distinct domains called the **interior of  $C$** , which is bounded, and the **exterior of  $C$** , which is unbounded.



The theorem is geometrically evident but the proof is not easy. We will assume its truth so that we can refer to the interior of a simple closed contour.

### Contour Integration

**Definition 12.3** (Contour Integral). Suppose  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is a complex function and  $C$  is a contour lying in  $G$ . If  $z(t)$ ,  $t \in [a, b]$ , is a parametrisation of  $C$  and  $f(z(t))$  is piecewise continuous, then the **contour integral of  $f$  over  $C$**  is

$$\int_C f(z) dz := \int_a^b f(z(t)) z'(t) dt$$

**Remark 12.4.** Since  $C$  is a contour,  $z'(t)$  is piecewise continuous and therefore the above integral exists.

**Proposition 12.5** (Integral is Parametrisation-independent). Suppose  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  parametrises  $C$  and  $w : [c, d] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is an orientation-preserving reparametrisation of  $C$ , then

$$\int_C f(z) dz = \int_C f(w) dw$$



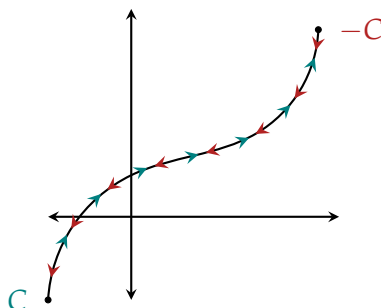
*Proof.* By definition of an orientation-preserving reparametrisation, there exists a surjective map  $\phi : [c, d] \rightarrow [a, b]$  such that  $\phi(c) = a$ ,  $\phi(d) = b$ ,  $\phi'(s) > 0$  and  $w(s) = \phi(z(s))$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(w) dw &= \int_c^d f(w(s)) w'(s) ds \\ &= \int_c^d f(z(\phi(s))) \phi'(z(s)) z'(s) ds, \text{ apply chain rule to } w(s) = \phi(z(s)) \\ &= \int_a^b f(z(t)) z'(t) dt, \text{ set } t = \phi(s) \\ &= \int_C f(z) dz \end{aligned}$$

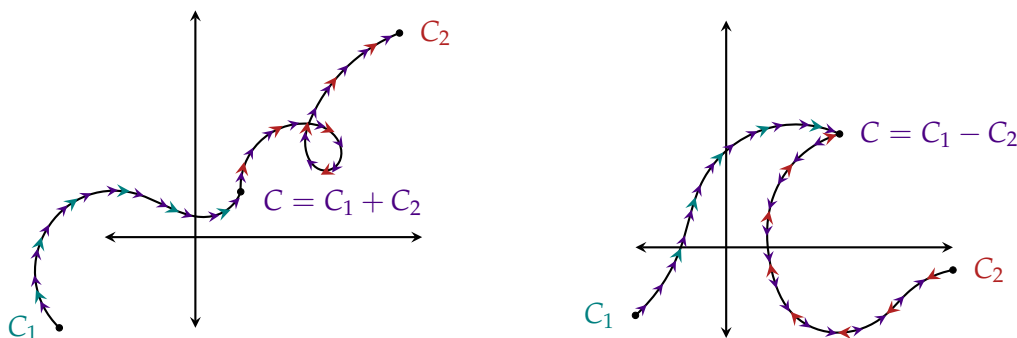
□

### Discussion 12.6 (Notation for Contours).

- (1) Suppose  $C$  is a contour, then  $-C$  denotes the same set of points as  $C$  but with opposite orientation. If  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is a parametrisation of  $C$ , then  $w : [-b, -a] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  defined as  $w(t) := z(-t)$  is a parametrisation of  $-C$ .



- (2) If  $C_1$  is a contour from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  and  $C_2$  is a contour from  $z_2$  to  $z_3$ , then their **sum**  $C = C_1 + C_2$  is the contour obtained by transversing  $C_1$  and then  $C_2$ .



If  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  have the same final point, then we can consider the sum of  $C_1$  and  $-C_2$  and is written as  $C_1 - C_2 := C_1 + (-C_2)$ .

**Proposition 12.7** (Properties of Contour Integral). Assume  $f, g$  are piecewise continuous on the contours we consider below.

- (1)  $\int_C z_0 f(z) dz = z_0 \int_C f(z) dz$ , for any  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$ .
- (2)  $\int_C f(z) + g(z) dz = \int_C f(z) dz + \int_C g(z) dz$ .
- (3)  $\int_{-C} f(z) dz = - \int_C f(z) dz$ .
- (4)  $\int_C f(z) dz = \int_{C_1} f(z) dz + \int_{C_2} f(z) dz$  if  $C = C_1 + C_2$ .

*Proof.*

- (1) Suppose  $C$  is parametrised by  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C z_0 f(z) dz &= \int_C z_0 f(z(t)) z'(t) dt \\ &= z_0 \int_a^b f(z(t)) z'(t) dt, \text{ by Proposition 11.5 (1)} \\ &= z_0 \int_C f(z) dz \end{aligned}$$

- (2) This will follow from Proposition 11.5 (2).

- (3) Suppose  $C$  is parametrised by  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ , then, as we note before, a parametrisation of  $-C$  is  $w : [-b, -a] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  where  $w(t) = z(-t)$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{-C} f(w) dw &= \int_{-b}^{-a} f(w(t)) w'(t) dt \\ &= - \int_{-b}^{-a} f(z(-t)) z'(-t) dt, \text{ apply chain rule to } w(t) = z(-t) \\ &= - \int_{-a}^{-b} f(z(-t)) z'(-t) dt, \text{ by Proposition 11.5 (4)} \\ &= \int_a^b f(z(s)) z'(s) ds, \text{ set } s = -t \\ &= \int_C f(z) dz \end{aligned}$$

- (4) We leave this as an exercise (Problem ??) for the motivated student. □

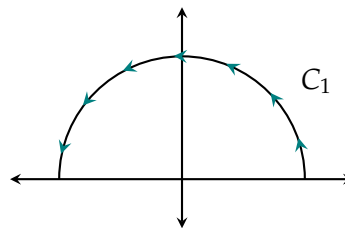
**Example 12.8.**

- (1) Integrate  $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$  over the following contours:

- $C_1$ : upper semicircle of the unit circle, from 1 to  $-1$ .
- $C_2$ : lower semicircle of the unit circle, from 1 to  $-1$ .
- $C_3$ :  $C_1 - C_2$ .

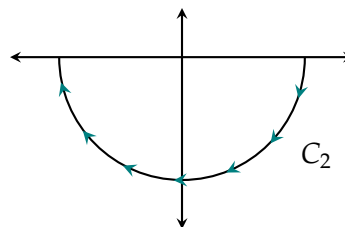
For  $C_1$ , parametrise  $C_1$  as  $z(t) = e^{it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ . Then

$$\int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz = \int_0^\pi \frac{1}{e^{it}} ie^{it} dt = i \int_0^\pi dt = \pi i$$



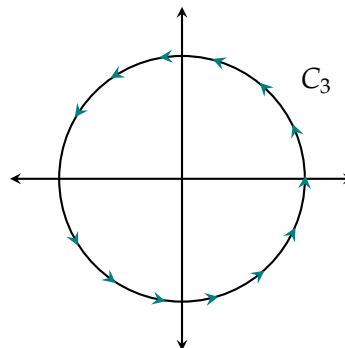
For  $C_2$ , parametrise  $C_2$  as  $z(t) = e^{-it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ . Then

$$\int_{C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz = \int_0^\pi \frac{1}{e^{-it}} (-ie^{-it}) dt = -i \int_0^\pi dt = -\pi i$$



For  $C_3$ , parametrise  $C_3$  as  $z(t) = e^{-it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ . Then

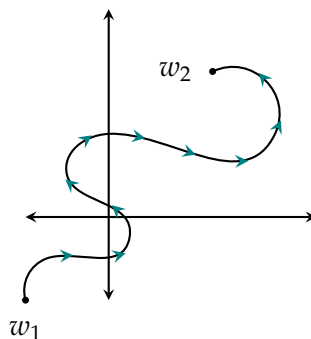
$$\begin{aligned} \int_{C_3} \frac{1}{z} dz &= \int_{C_1 - C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz = \int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz + \int_{-C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz \\ &= \int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz - \int_{C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz \\ &= \pi i - (-\pi i) \\ &= 2\pi i \end{aligned}$$



*This example shows that the integral may depend on the path taken and not just on the endpoints. Also, the integral over a closed contour may be non-zero.*

(2) Integrate  $f(z) = z$  over *any* contour  $C$  connecting a point  $w_1$  to a point  $w_2$ .

First, suppose  $C$  is a smooth arc joining  $w_1$  and  $w_2$  with parametrisation  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ .



Since,

$$\left(\frac{z(t)^2}{2}\right)' = \frac{z'(t)z(t) + z(t)z'(t)}{2} = z(t)z'(t).$$

Therefore,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_C f(z) dz &= \int_C z dz = \int_a^b z(t) z'(t) dt \\ &= \frac{z(b)^2}{2} - \frac{z(a)^2}{2}, \text{ by Proposition 11.6} \\ &= \frac{w_2^2 - w_1^2}{2}\end{aligned}$$

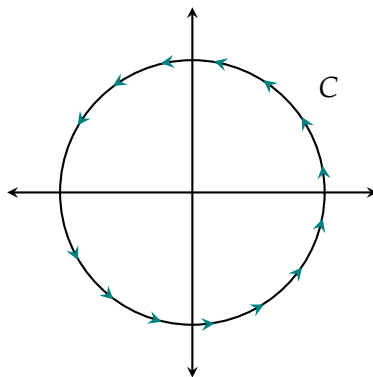
Now, if  $C$  is a contour, we can write  $C = C_1 + \cdots + C_n$ , where  $C_i$  is a smooth arc joining  $z_i$  to  $z_{i+1}$  with  $z_1 = w_1$  and  $z_{n+1} = w_2$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_C z dz &= \sum_{i=1}^n \int_{C_i} z dz, \text{ by Proposition 12.7 (4)} \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{z_{i+1}^2 - z_i^2}{2} \\ &= \frac{z_{n+1}^2 - z_1^2}{2} \\ &= \frac{w_2^2 - w_1^2}{2}\end{aligned}$$

*This example shows that some integrals do depend only on the end points and not the path taken. Also, for any contour  $C$  is closed, that is, when  $w_2 = w_1$ , we have shown hence that*

$$\int_C z dz = 0.$$

(3) Integrate  $f(z) = z^m \bar{z}^n$ , for  $m, n \in \mathbf{Z}$ , over the unit circle  $C$ .



Parametrise  $C$  as  $z(t) = e^{it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_C f(z) dz &= \int_C z^m \bar{z}^n dz \\
&= \int_0^{2\pi} (e^{it})^m (\overline{e^{it}})^n i e^{it} dt \\
&= i \int_0^{2\pi} (e^{it})^m (e^{-it})^n e^{it} dt \\
&= i \int_0^{2\pi} e^{imt} e^{-int} e^{it} dt \\
&= i \int_0^{2\pi} e^{(m-n+1)it} dt
\end{aligned}$$

Case I.  $m = n - 1$

$$\int_C f(z) dz = i \int_0^{2\pi} e^{(m-n+1)it} dt = i \int_0^{2\pi} dt = 2\pi i$$

Case II.  $m \neq n - 1$

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_C f(z) dz &= i \int_0^{2\pi} e^{(m-n+1)it} dt = i \left[ \frac{e^{(m-n+1)it}}{i(m-n+1)} \right]_0^{2\pi} \\
&= \frac{1}{m-n+1} (e^{2(m-n+1)\pi i} - e^0) \\
&= \frac{1}{m-n+1} (1 - 1) \\
&= 0
\end{aligned}$$

## 12.1. Problems

To be added

### 13. Lecture 13 (5/10)

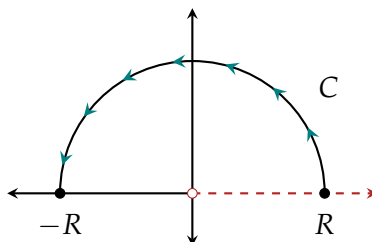
Some examples involving a branch of a multi-valued function.

#### Example 13.1.

(4) Integrate the branch of square root

$$f(z) = z^{1/2} = e^{(1/2)\log z}, \quad |z| > 0, \quad 0 < \arg z < 2\pi$$

over the contour



$$C : z(t) = Re^{it}, \quad R > 0, \quad 0 \leq t \leq \pi$$

Note that  $f(z)$  is not defined at the initial point  $z = R$  of the contour  $C$  as  $\arg R = 0$ , that is,  $f(z(t))$  is not defined for  $t = 0$ . The integral

$$\int_C f(z) dz = \int_0^\pi f(z(t)) z'(t) dt$$

nevertheless exists as the integrand  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  is piecewise continuous on  $[0, \pi]$ . To see this, we note that for  $0 < t \leq \pi$

$$\begin{aligned} f(z(t)) z'(t) &= e^{(1/2)\log Re^{it}} Rie^{it} = iRe^{(\ln R + it)/2} e^{it} \\ &= iR(R^{1/2}e^{it/2})e^{it} \\ &= iR^{3/2}e^{3it/2} \\ &= iR^{3/2} \left( \cos \frac{3t}{2} + i \sin \frac{3t}{2} \right) = R^{3/2} \left( -\sin \frac{3t}{2} + i \cos \frac{3t}{2} \right) \end{aligned}$$

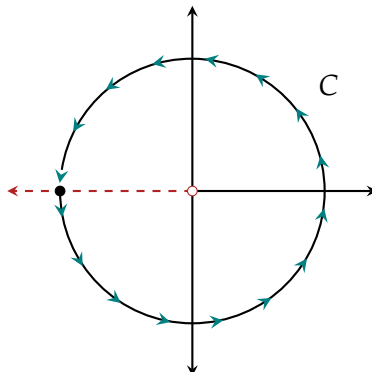
The right hand limits of the real and imaginary parts of  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  at  $t = 0$  exist, and equal 0 and  $R^{3/2}$ . Therefore,  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  is continuous on  $[0, \pi]$  with its value at  $t = 0$  defined as  $iR^{3/2}$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(z) dz &= \int_0^\pi f(z(t)) z'(t) dt = \int_0^\pi iR^{3/2}e^{3it/2} dt \\ &= iR^{3/2} \int_0^\pi e^{3it/2} dt \\ &= iR^{3/2} \left[ \frac{e^{3it/2}}{3i/2} \right]_0^\pi \\ &= \frac{2}{3}R^{3/2} (e^{3\pi i/2} - e^0) = \frac{2}{3}R^{3/2} (-i - 1) = -\frac{2}{3}R^{3/2} (1 + i) \end{aligned}$$

(5) Integrate the principal branch of

$$f(z) = z^{i-1} = e^{(i-1)\text{Log } z}, \quad |z| > 0, \quad -\pi < \text{Arg } z < \pi$$

over the contour



$$C : z(t) = e^{it}, \quad R > 0, \quad -\pi \leq t \leq \pi$$

Since the curve crosses the branch cut, we need to check if integrand  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  is piecewise continuous on  $[-\pi, \pi]$ . To see this, we note that for  $-\pi < t \leq \pi$

$$\begin{aligned} f(z(t)) z'(t) &= e^{(i-1)\text{Log } e^{it}} i e^{it} = i e^{(i-1)(\ln 1 + it)} e^{it} \\ &= i e^{(i-1)it} e^{it} \\ &= i e^{(i-1)it + it} = i e^{i^2 t} = i e^{-t} \end{aligned}$$

The right hand limits of the real and imaginary parts of  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  at  $t = \pi$  exist, and equal 0 and  $e^{-\pi}$ . Therefore,  $f(z(t)) z'(t)$  is continuous on  $[-\pi, \pi]$  with its value at  $t = -\pi$  defined as  $i e^{-\pi}$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(z) dz &= \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} f(z(t)) z'(t) dt = \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} i e^{-t} dt \\ &= i \int_{-\pi}^{\pi} e^{-t} dt \\ &= i \left[ -e^{-t} \right]_{-\pi}^{\pi} \\ &= i \left( -e^{-\pi} - (-e^{-(-\pi)}) \right) \\ &= i (e^{\pi} - e^{-\pi}) \end{aligned}$$

## Estimating Contour Integrals

**Lemma 13.2** (Triangle Inequality for Integrals). Suppose  $\gamma : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  is piecewise continuous. Then

$$\left| \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt \right| \leq \int_a^b |\gamma(t)| dt$$

*Proof.* Let's first assume

$$\int_a^b \gamma(t) dt = 0,$$

then the lemma holds as  $|\gamma(t)| \geq 0$  for all  $t \in [a, b]$  and so its integral is non-negative. Otherwise, let

$$r_0 e^{it_0} = \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt \neq 0.$$

Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt \right| &= |r_0 e^{it_0}| = r_0 = \operatorname{Re} r_0 = \operatorname{Re}(r_0 e^{it_0} e^{-it_0}) \\ &= \operatorname{Re} \left( e^{-it_0} \int_a^b \gamma(t) dt \right) \\ &= \operatorname{Re} \left( \int_a^b e^{-it_0} \gamma(t) dt \right) \\ &= \int_a^b \operatorname{Re}(e^{-it_0} \gamma(t)) dt \\ &\leq \int_a^b |e^{-it_0} \gamma(t)| dt, \text{ using Discussion 1.10} \\ &= \int_a^b |e^{-it_0}| |\gamma(t)| dt \\ &= \int_a^b |\gamma(t)| dt \end{aligned} \quad \square$$

**Theorem 13.3** (Bound for Contour Integrals). *Suppose that  $C$  is a contour of length  $L$  and  $f$  is piecewise continuous on  $C$ . Then*

$$\left| \int_C f(z) dz \right| \leq \max_{z \in C} |f(z)| \cdot L(C)$$

*Proof.* Suppose  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  parametrises  $C$ . By assumption  $f(z(t))$  is piecewise continuous on  $[a, b]$ . Hence,  $\max_{z \in C} |f(z)| = \max_{t \in [a, b]} |f(z(t))|$  is finite as  $f(z(t))$  is continuous on a closed and bounded interval. Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_C f(z) dz \right| &= \left| \int_a^b f(z(t)) z'(t) dz \right| \\ &\leq \int_a^b |f(z(t)) z'(t)| dz, \text{ by Lemma 13.2} \\ &= \int_a^b |f(z(t))| |z'(t)| dz \\ &\leq \int_a^b \max_{t \in [a, b]} |f(z(t))| |z'(t)| dz \\ &= \max_{t \in [a, b]} |f(z(t))| \int_a^b |z'(t)| dz = \max_{t \in [a, b]} |f(z(t))| \cdot L(C) = \max_{z \in C} |f(z)| \cdot L(C) \end{aligned} \quad \square$$



**Example 13.4.**

(1) Finding a bound for

$$\int_C \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} dz,$$

where  $C$  is the semicircle  $z(t) = 2e^{it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq \pi$ .

All we need to find is an  $M > 0$  such that, for all  $z \in C$

$$\left| \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} \right| \leq M, \quad \text{because then} \quad \max_{z \in C} \left| \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} \right| \leq M$$

Suppose  $z \in C$ , then  $|z| = 2$ , and therefore

$$|z^2 + 1| \leq |z|^2 + 1 = 5;$$

also,

$$|z^3 + 2| \geq ||z|^3 - 2| = |2^3 - 2| = 6.$$

Together, we get, for any  $z \in C$

$$\left| \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} \right| \leq \frac{5}{6}.$$

Hence,

$$\left| \int_C \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} dz \right| \leq \max_{z \in C} \left| \frac{z^2 + 1}{z^3 + 2} \right| \cdot L(C) \leq \frac{5}{6} \cdot L(C) = \frac{5}{6} \cdot 2\pi = \frac{5\pi}{3}$$

(2) Show that

$$\lim_{R \rightarrow \infty} \int_{C_R} \frac{z^2 + z}{z^4 + 2z^2 + 1} dz = 0,$$

where  $C_R$  is the semicircle  $z(t) = Re^{it}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ . Note that  $L(C) = 2\pi R$ .

Let  $z \in C_R$ , then  $|z| = R$ , and therefore

$$|z^2 + z| \leq |z|^2 + |z| = R^2 + R;$$

also,

$$|z^4 + 2z^2 + 1| \geq |(z^2 + 1)| = |z^2 + 1|^2 \geq ||z|^2 - 1|^2 = |R^2 - 1|^2 = (R^2 - 1)^2.$$

Together, we get, for any  $z \in C$  and  $R > 1$

$$\left| \frac{z^2 + z}{z^4 + 2z^2 + 1} \right| \leq \frac{R^2 + R}{(R^2 - 1)^2}.$$

Hence,

$$\left| \int_{C_R} \frac{z^2 + z}{z^4 + 2z^2 + 1} dz \right| \leq \frac{R^2 + R}{(R^2 - 1)^2} \cdot 2\pi R \rightarrow 0, \text{ as } R \rightarrow \infty$$

Therefore,

$$\lim_{R \rightarrow \infty} \int_{C_R} \frac{z^2 + z}{z^4 + 2z^2 + 1} dz = 0,$$

by the Sandwich theorem.

**Example 13.5** (in-class). Finding a bound for

$$\int_C \frac{z^2 - 1}{z^4 + 2} dz,$$

where  $C$  is the sector  $z(t) = 5e^{it}$ ,  $\pi/4 \leq t \leq 3\pi/4$ .

*Answer.* Let's first compute  $L(C)$ . We first note that  $z'(t) = i5e^{it}$ , therefore,

$$\begin{aligned} L(C) &= \int_{\pi/4}^{3\pi/4} |z'(t)| dt \\ &= \int_{\pi/4}^{3\pi/4} |5ie^{it}| dt \\ &= \int_{\pi/4}^{3\pi/4} 5 dt \\ &= 5 \int_{\pi/4}^{3\pi/4} dt \\ &= 5 \left( \frac{3\pi}{4} - \frac{\pi}{4} \right) \\ &= \frac{5\pi}{2} \end{aligned}$$

Now, suppose  $z \in C$ , then  $|z| = 5$ , and therefore

$$|z^2 - 1| \leq |z^2| + |-1| = |z|^2 + 1 = 26;$$

also,

$$|z^4 + 2| \geq ||z^4| - |2|| = ||z|^4 - 2| = 623.$$

Together, we get, for any  $z \in C$

$$\left| \frac{z^2 - 1}{z^4 + 2} \right| \leq \frac{26}{623}, \quad \text{hence } \max_{z \in C} \left| \frac{z^2 - 1}{z^4 + 2} \right| \leq \frac{26}{623}$$

Hence,

$$\left| \int_C \frac{z^2 - 1}{z^4 + 2} dz \right| \leq \max_{z \in C} \left| \frac{z^2 - 1}{z^4 + 2} \right| \cdot L(C) \leq \frac{26}{623} \cdot L(C) = \frac{26}{623} \cdot \frac{5\pi}{2} = \frac{65\pi}{623}$$

□

## 13.1. Problems

To be added

## 14. Lecture 14 (5/12)

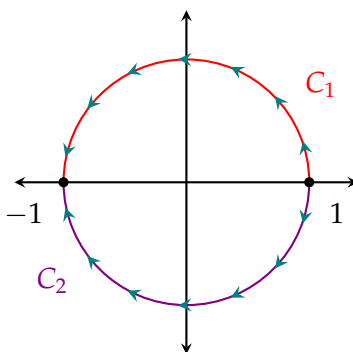
### Antiderivatives & Fundamental Theorem of Contour Integrals

**Discussion 14.1.** Suppose  $C$  is a contour joining  $z_1$  to  $z_2$ . In general, the value of the integral

$$\int_C f(z) dz$$

depends on  $C$ . For example, we have seen that

$$\int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz = \pi i \quad \text{and} \quad \int_{C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz = -\pi i$$



But on the other hand we have also seen that

$$\int_C z dz = \frac{z_2^2 - z_1^2}{2}$$

for any contour  $C$  with initial point  $z_1$  and end point  $z_2$ .

The difference between these functions turns out to be that  $f(z) = z$  has an antiderivative on  $\mathbb{C}$  while  $g(z) = 1/z$  does not on any domain containing  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ .

**Definition 14.2** (Antiderivative). Suppose that  $f$  is a continuous function on a domain  $G$ . Any holomorphic function  $F : G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is called an **antiderivative** of  $f$  if  $F'(z) = f(z)$  for every  $z \in G$ .

**Definition 14.3** (Independence of Path). Let  $f : G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  be a continuous function on a domain  $G$  and fix  $z_1, z_2 \in G$ . If

$$\int_{C_1} f(z) dz = \int_{C_2} f(z) dz$$

for any pair of contours  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  joining  $z_1$  to  $z_2$ , then the integral of  $f$  from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  is *independent of path* and we denote the unique value by

$$\int_{z_1}^{z_2} f(z) dz.$$

So, for instance, we would write

$$\int_{z_1}^{z_2} z \, dz = \frac{z_2^2 - z_1^2}{2},$$

since we have already proved the integral of  $f(z) = z$  from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$ , for any  $z_1, z_2 \in \mathbf{C}$ , is independent of path.

**Theorem 14.4** (Fundamental Theorem of Contour Integrals). *Suppose  $f$  is continuous on a domain  $G$ . The following are equivalent.*

- (1)  $f$  has an antiderivative  $F : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ .
- (2) For all  $z_1, z_2 \in G$ , the integral of  $f$  from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  are independent of path.
- (3) If  $C$  is any closed contour lying in  $G$ , then

$$\int_C f(z) \, dz = 0$$

If any of these conditions hold, then the unique value of the integral in (2) is given as

$$\int_{z_1}^{z_2} f(z) \, dz = F(z_2) - F(z_1)$$

where  $F$  is the antiderivative given in (1).

*Proof.*

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Suppose  $f$  has an antiderivative  $F : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ . Let  $z_1, z_2 \in G$  and let  $C$  be any contour with initial point  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  and lying in  $G$ .

First assume  $C$  is a smooth arc parametrised by  $z : [a, b] \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$ ; therefore, in particular,  $z(a) = z_1$  and  $z(b) = z_2$ . Then we first note

$$(F \circ z)'(t) = F'(z(t))z'(t) = f(z(t))z'(t)$$

That is, we have found an antiderivative of  $f(z(t))z'(t)$ , the function  $F \circ z$ . Hence,

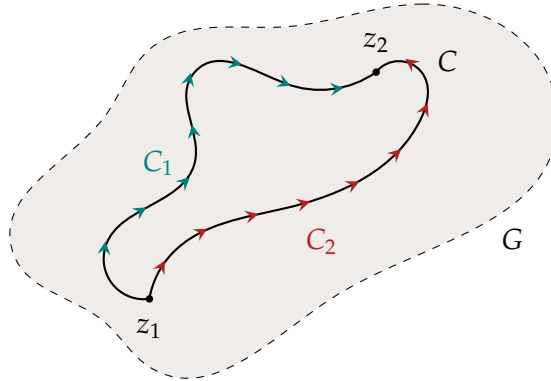
$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(z) \, dz &= \int_a^b f(z(t))z'(t) \, dt \\ &= F(z(a)) - F(z(b)), \quad \text{by Proposition 11.6} \\ &= F(z_2) - F(z_1) \end{aligned}$$

Now, assume  $C$  is a contour; that is, we can write  $C = C_1 + \cdots + C_n$ , where  $C_i$ 's are smooth arcs with initial point  $w_i$  and end point  $w_{i+1}$ . In particular,  $w_1 = z_1$  and  $w_{n+1} = z_2$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(z) \, dz &= \sum_{i=1}^n \int_{C_i} f(z) \, dz \\ &= \sum_{i=1}^n F(w_{i+1}) - F(w_i) \\ &= F(w_{n+1}) - F(w_1) \\ &= F(z_2) - F(z_1) \end{aligned}$$

Since  $F(z_2) - F(z_1)$  only depends on  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  and note the contour itself, we have proved the claim.

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) Let  $C$  be any closed contour lying in  $G$ , and choose two distinct point  $z_1$  and  $z_2$  on  $C$ . Let  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  be contours from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  such that  $C = C_1 - C_2$ .



By assumption, the integral of  $f$  from  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  is independent of path, therefore

$$\int_{C_1} f(z) dz = \int_{C_2} f(z) dz$$

Hence,

$$\int_C f(z) dz = \int_{C_1 - C_2} f(z) dz = \int_{C_1} f(z) dz - \int_{C_2} f(z) dz = 0,$$

as claimed.

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Suppose

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0$$

for any closed contour  $C$  lying in  $G$ . Let  $z_1, z_2 \in G$  and  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are two contour with initial point  $z_1$  and end point  $z_2$ . Then  $C_1 - C_2$  is a closed contour, and therefore by assumption

$$0 = \int_{C_1 - C_2} f(z) dz = \int_{C_1} f(z) dz - \int_{C_2} f(z) dz$$

Hence,

$$\int_{C_1} f(z) dz = \int_{C_2} f(z) dz,$$

as claimed.

(2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Assume (2) (and also (3), since we've shown them to be equivalent). We need to show that  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $G$ . Fix any point  $z_0 \in G$  and define

$$F(w) = \int_{z_0}^w f(z) dz,$$

which is well defined by (2). We need to show  $F'(w) = f(w)$  for any  $w \in G$ . That is,

$$\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{F(w+h) - F(w)}{h} = f(w)$$

Let  $\varepsilon > 0$  and consider an  $z \in G$ . Since  $f$  is continuous at  $z$ , we can find  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } |z - w| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - f(w)| < \varepsilon$$

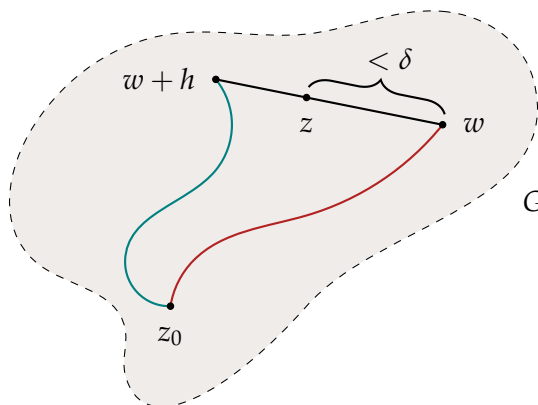
For  $w \in G$ , since  $G$  is a domain and so in particular an open set, we can find a  $d > 0$  such that  $D_d(w) \subseteq G$ . Pick a  $h \in \mathbf{C}$  such that  $0 < |h| < \min\{d, \delta\}$ . Then  $0 < |h| < d$  and  $0 < |h| < \delta$ . In particular,  $w + h \in D_d(w) \subseteq G$ ; then,

$$F(w+h) - F(w) = \int_{z_0}^{w+h} f(z) dz - \int_{z_0}^w f(z) dz = \int_w^{w+h} f(z) dz$$

Since our integrals are path-independent, we assume that the integral above is over a line segment from  $w$  to  $w+h$ , which lies in  $G$ , since  $D_d(w)$  is convex. Also,

$$f(w) = \frac{f(w)h}{h} = \frac{1}{h} f(w) \int_w^{w+h} dz = \frac{1}{h} \int_w^{w+h} f(w) dz$$

Also, since  $|h| < \delta$ , then  $|z - w| < \delta$  for any point  $z$  lying on  $\ell$ , the line segment joining  $w$  to  $w+h$ . Therefore,  $|f(z) - f(w)| < \varepsilon$  for any  $z \in \ell$ , that is,  $\max_{z \in \ell} |f(z) - f(w)| < \varepsilon$ .



Using the preceding computations we have

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \frac{F(w+h) - F(w)}{h} - f(w) \right| &= \left| \frac{1}{h} \int_w^{w+h} f(z) dz - \frac{1}{h} \int_w^{w+h} f(w) dz \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{h} \left| \int_w^{w+h} f(z) - f(w) dz \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{h} \max_{z \in \ell} |f(z) - f(w)| \cdot L(\ell) \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{h} \cdot L(\ell) \\ &= \varepsilon, \quad \text{since } L(\ell) = h \end{aligned}$$

We have shown that given an  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

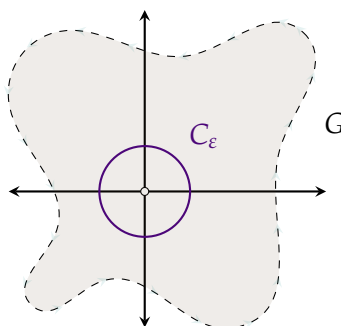
$$\text{if } |h| < \delta, \quad \text{then } \left| \frac{F(w+h) - F(w)}{h} - f(w) \right| < \varepsilon$$

That is,  $F'(w) = f(w)$ , for all  $w \in G$ .

□

**Example 14.5.**

- (1) The function  $f(z) = 1/z$  has no antiderivative on  $\mathbf{C}^*$ . In fact, it has no antiderivative on any domain  $G$  containing a deleted neighbourhood of 0. Take a circle  $C_\varepsilon = C_\varepsilon(0)$  with radius  $\varepsilon > 0$  such that it lies in our domain  $G$ .



Then,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{C_\varepsilon} \frac{1}{z} dz &= \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{1}{\varepsilon e^{it}} i \varepsilon e^{it} dt \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} i dt \\ &= 2\pi i \end{aligned}$$

By Theorem 14.4,  $f(z)$  does not have an antiderivative on such a domain, as the integral over the closed contour  $C_\varepsilon$  was non-zero. The problem is as follows: it is true that that a branch of the logarithm  $F(z) = \log z$  is such that

$$F'(z) = \frac{1}{z},$$

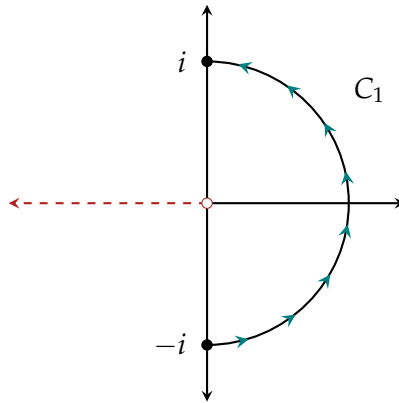
but it is only holomorphic on the complement of the branch cut. Since our domain contains a deleted neighbourhood of 0, it has a non-empty intersection with any branch cut we take, and therefore  $F$  is not holomorphic on  $G$ . This argument, in particular, holds for the domain  $\mathbf{C}^*$ .

- (2) The function  $f(z) = \cos z$  is entire on  $\mathbf{C}$ , so is  $F(z) = \sin z$ . Moreover  $F'(z) = \cos z = f(z)$ , so  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $\mathbf{C}$ . So, for instance

$$\int_0^{\pi i} \cos z dz = \sin \pi i - \sin 0 = \sin \pi i$$

- (3) Although  $f(z) = 1/z$  has no antiderivative on any domain containing a deleted neighbourhood of 0, we can integrate  $f$  over a circle  $C$  by using two different antiderivatives.

Let  $C_1$  be parametrised by  $z(t) = e^{it}$ ,  $t \in [-\pi/2, \pi/2]$ , a contour from  $-i$  to  $i$ .



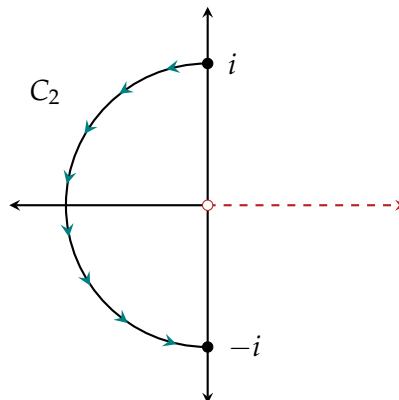
On  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}_{\leq 0}$ ,  $f(z)$  has an antiderivative, namely the principal branch of the logarithm

$$\text{Log } z = \ln |z| + i \text{Arg } z, \quad -\pi < \text{Arg } z < \pi$$

Then, by Theorem 14.4

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz &= \text{Log } i - \text{Log }(-i) \\ &= (\ln |i| + i \text{Arg } i) - (\ln |-i| + i \text{Arg }(-i)) \\ &= \left( \ln 1 + i \frac{\pi}{2} \right) - \left( \ln 1 - i \frac{\pi}{2} \right) \\ &= \pi i \end{aligned}$$

Let  $C_2$  be parametrised by  $z(t) = e^{it}$ ,  $t \in [\pi/2, 3\pi/2]$ , a contour from  $i$  to  $-i$ .



On  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ ,  $f(z)$  has an antiderivative, namely the following branch of the logarithm

$$\log z = \ln |z| + i \arg z, \quad 0 < \arg z < 2\pi$$



Then, by Theorem 14.4

$$\begin{aligned}\int_{C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz &= \log(-i) - \log i \\&= (\ln|i| + i \arg(-i)) - (\ln|i| + i \arg i) \\&= \left( \ln 1 + i \frac{3\pi}{2} \right) - \left( \ln 1 + i \frac{\pi}{2} \right) \\&= \pi i\end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$\int_C \frac{1}{z} dz = \int_{C_1} \frac{1}{z} dz + \int_{C_2} \frac{1}{z} dz = \pi i + \pi i = 2\pi i$$

## 14.1. Problems

To be added

## 15. Lecture 15 (5/17)

### Cauchy-Goursat Theorem

**Discussion 15.1.** The Cauchy-Goursat theorem gives a sufficient condition for the integral of a function over a simple closed curve to be zero. The theorem has powerful implications, ultimately it leads to

- The Cauchy Integral formula.
- The theory of residues for computing contour integrals.
- A method to evaluate real-valued functions in a real variable, using contour integration.

Historically, a weaker version of the theorem was first proved by Cauchy. We prove this first.

We first note the following.

- (1) Contour integrals are related to line (or path) integrals. We note this by writing our function  $f(z) = f(x + iy) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$  and formally writing  $dz = dx + i dy$ . Then formally,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_C f(z) dz &= \int_C (u + iv)(dx + i dy) \\ &= \int_C u dx - v dy + i \int_C u dy + v dx\end{aligned}$$

- (2) **Green's Theorem.** Suppose  $C$  is a simple closed contour in  $\mathbf{R}^2$  and let  $R$  be the region enclosed by  $C$  and including  $C$ . If  $P(x, y)$  and  $Q(x, y)$  have continuous partial derivatives on  $R$ . Then

$$\int_C P dx + Q dy = \iint_R \frac{\partial Q}{\partial x} - \frac{\partial P}{\partial y} dA = \iint_R (Q_x - P_y) dA$$

**Theorem 15.2** (Weak Cauchy Integral Theorem). *Let  $C$  be a simple closed contour, and let  $R$  denote the region consisting of  $C$  and its interior. If  $f$  is holomorphic on  $R$  and  $f'$  continuous on  $R$ , then*

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0.$$

*Proof.* If  $f(z) = u(x, y) + i v(x, y)$  is holomorphic on  $R$ , then the Cauchy-Riemann equations hold, and so  $u_x = v_y$  and  $u_y = -v_x$  on  $R$ , and  $f'(z) = u_x + i v_x = v_y - i u_y$ .

Since  $f'$  is continuous, so are  $u_x$ ,  $u_y$ ,  $v_x$  and  $v_y$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}\int_C f(z) dz &= \int_C u dx - v dy + i \int_C u dy + v dx \\ &= \iint_R (-v_x - u_y) dA + i \iint_R (u_x - v_y) dA, \quad \text{by Green's theorem} \\ &= 0, \quad \text{using Cauchy-Riemann equations}\end{aligned}$$

□

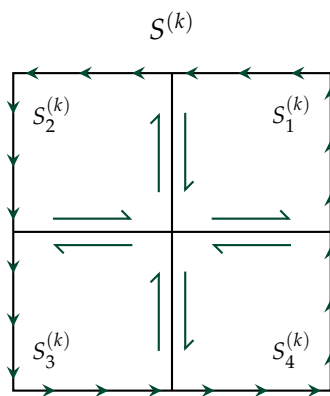
Goursat was the first to prove that the assumption on the continuity of  $f'$  can be omitted. This turns out to be essential for the theory of holomorphic functions. The problem is that it may be difficult to prove the derivative of holomorphic function is continuous.

**Theorem 15.3** (Cauchy-Goursat Theorem). *Let  $C$  be a simple closed contour, and let  $R$  denote the region consisting of  $C$  and its interior. If  $f$  is holomorphic on  $R$ , then*

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0.$$

*Proof (skipped in class).* **For simplicity, we will assume  $C$  is a square.** The idea is to “divide and conquer”. We break the curve into a finite number of smaller squares on which we can estimate the integral. We first construct a sequence of positively oriented curves  $S^{(k)}$ , each of which is the boundary of a square region  $R^{(k)}$ .

To begin with, set  $S^{(0)} = C$ . Then, inductively, after the first  $k$  squares have been chosen, we define  $(k+1)^{\text{th}}$  square as follows. Divide  $S^{(k)}$  into four congruent squares with positive orientation:  $S_1^{(k)}, S_2^{(k)}, S_3^{(k)}, S_4^{(k)}$ .



Note that the integral of  $f$  along the shared boundaries of these squares cancel. Hence,

$$\sum_{i=1}^4 \int_{S_i^{(k)}} f(z) dz = \int_{S^{(k)}} f(z) dz$$

We choose  $S^{(k+1)}$  to be one of the squares  $S_j^{(k)}$  such that

$$\left| \int_{S^{(k+1)}} f(z) dz \right| = \left| \int_{S_j^{(k)}} f(z) dz \right| = \left| \max_{i=1}^4 \int_{S_i^{(k)}} f(z) dz \right|$$

At this point, we have a sequence  $S^{(0)}, \dots, S^{(k)}, \dots$ . Note that, by triangle inequality

$$\left| \int_{S^{(k)}} f(z) dz \right| \leq \sum_{i=1}^4 \left| \int_{S_i^{(k)}} f(z) dz \right| \leq 4 \left| \int_{S^{(k+1)}} f(z) dz \right|$$

So, inductively we get

$$\left| \int_C f(z) dz \right| = \left| \int_{S^{(0)}} f(z) dz \right| \leq 4^n \left| \int_{S^{(n)}} f(z) dz \right| \quad (*)$$

We record some more facts. Denote by  $d^{(n)}$  the length of the diagonal of the  $n^{\text{th}}$  square  $S^{(n)}$  and denote by  $P^{(n)}$  its perimeter. Then,

$$d^{(n)} = \frac{1}{2^n} \cdot d^{(0)}$$

$$p^{(n)} = \frac{1}{2^n} \cdot p^{(0)}$$

Also,  $d^{(n)}, p^{(n)} \rightarrow 0$ , as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ .

Next, consider the associated sequence of regions

$$R = R^{(0)} \supseteq R^{(1)} \supseteq \dots \supseteq R^{(k)} \supseteq \dots$$

Each  $R^{(k)}$  is compact (closed and bounded) and hence, using a fact from topology, there exists a unique point

$$z_0 \in \bigcap_{i \geq 0} R^{(i)}.$$

Since  $z_0 \in R^{(0)} = R$ ,  $f$  is holomorphic at  $z_0$ . So, we define the following function on  $R$

$$\psi(z) = \begin{cases} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} - f'(z_0) & \text{if } z \neq z_0 \\ 0 & \text{if } z = z_0 \end{cases}$$

and we note

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow z_0} \psi(z) = f'(z_0) - f'(z_0) = 0 = \psi(z_0),$$

and therefore  $\psi$  is continuous at  $z_0$ . We can write

$$f(z) = f(z_0) + (z - z_0)(\psi(z) + f'(z_0)) = f(z_0) + f'(z_0)(z - z_0) + \psi(z)(z - z_0)$$

Note that  $f(z_0)$  and  $f'(z_0)(z - z_0)$  have antiderivatives on  $\mathbf{C}$ , hence, by Theorem 14.4, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{S^{(n)}} f(z) dz &= \int_{S^{(n)}} f(z_0) dz + \int_{S^{(n)}} f'(z_0)(z - z_0) dz + \int_{S^{(n)}} \psi(z)(z - z_0) dz \\ &= 0 + 0 + \int_{S^{(n)}} \psi(z)(z - z_0) dz \\ &= \int_{S^{(n)}} \psi(z)(z - z_0) dz \end{aligned}$$

Consider  $\varepsilon > 0$ . Since  $\psi$  is continuous at  $z_0$  with  $\psi(z_0) = 0$ , choose  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |\psi(z)| < \varepsilon$$

Since  $d^{(n)} \rightarrow 0$ , as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , we choose an  $N \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$  such that  $|d^{(n)}| < \delta$  for every  $n \geq N$ . Thus, if  $z \in S^{(N)}$ , then  $|z - z_0| < |d^{(N)}| < \delta$  and therefore  $|\psi(z)| < \varepsilon$  for every  $z \in S^{(N)}$ . Hence,

$$\max_{z \in S^{(N)}} |z - z_0| < d^{(N)} \quad \text{and} \quad \max_{z \in S^{(N)}} |\psi(z)| < \varepsilon$$

Hence, we obtain

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \int_{S^{(N)}} f(z) \, dz \right| &= \left| \int_{S^{(N)}} \psi(z)(z - z_0) \, dz \right| \\
&\leq \max_{z \in S^{(N)}} |\psi(z)| |z - z_0| \cdot L(S^{(N)}) \\
&< \varepsilon \cdot d^{(N)} \cdot L(S^{(N)}) \\
&= d^{(N)} p^{(N)} \varepsilon \\
&= \frac{1}{4^N} d^{(0)} p^{(0)} \varepsilon
\end{aligned}$$

By (\*), we have

$$\begin{aligned}
\left| \int_C f(z) \, dz \right| &\leq 4^N \left| \int_{S^{(N)}} f(z) \, dz \right| \\
&< 4^N \cdot \frac{1}{4^N} d^{(0)} p^{(0)} \varepsilon \\
&= d^{(0)} p^{(0)} \varepsilon
\end{aligned}$$

Since  $\varepsilon > 0$  is arbitrary, we necessarily get that

$$\left| \int_C f(z) \, dz \right| \leq 0$$

Thus,

$$\int_C f(z) \, dz = 0$$

□

## Simply Connected Domains

**Definition 15.4** (Simply Connected Domain). A domain  $G$  is called **simply connected** if it has the following property: if  $C$  is any simple closed contour lying in  $G$  and  $z$  is interior to  $C$ , then  $z \in G$ .

Intuitively, a simply connected domain is a domain that has no “holes”.

Open disks, complex plane, interior of any simple closed contour etc. are all examples of simply connected domains. While deleted open disks,  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \{p\}$  etc. are examples of non-simply connected domains.

A result similar to Theorem 15.3 holds for closed contours, not necessarily simple, provided they lie in a simply connected domain.

**Theorem 15.5** (Cauchy-Goursat Theorem for Simply Connected Domain). *Suppose  $f$  is holomorphic on a simply connected  $G$ . If  $C$  is any closed contour lying in  $G$ , then*

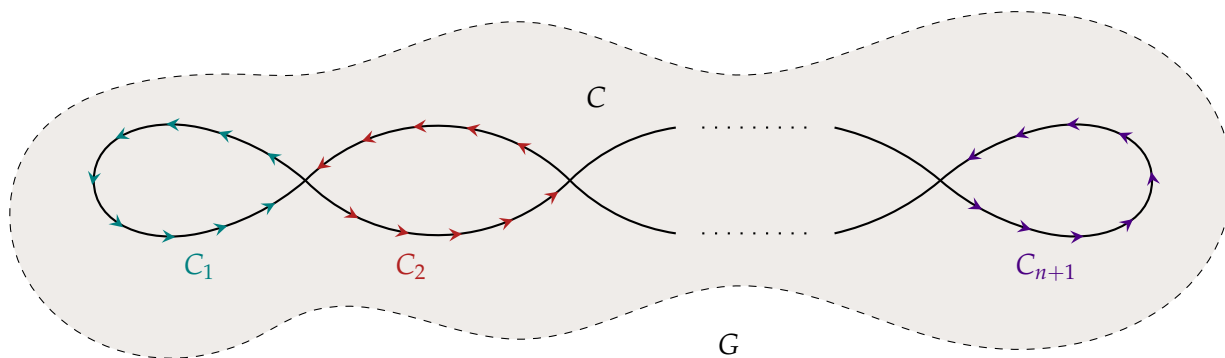
$$\int_C f(z) \, dz = 0.$$

*Proof.* We are presented with two cases:  $C$  has finitely many self-intersections, or infinitely many self-intersections. Let's focus on the first cases, where the proof is a consequence of Theorem 15.3.

Suppose  $C$  has  $n$ -many self-intersections, then those points of self-intersections allow us to write

$$C = C_1 + C_2 + \cdots + C_{n+1},$$

where each  $C_i$  is a simple closed contour that all, necessarily, lie in  $G$ .



Therefore  $f$  is holomorphic at each point interior of and on  $C_i$ , hence by Theorem 15.3 we get

$$\int_{C_i} f(z) dz = 0$$

Finally, we have

$$\int_C f(z) dz = \sum_{i=1}^n \int_{C_i} f(z) dz = 0$$

as claimed.

The proof in the case the contour has infinitely many self-intersections is subtle, so we assume validity without a proof.  $\square$

**Corollary 15.6** (Antiderivatives of Holomorphic Functions). *If  $f$  is holomorphic on a simply connected domain  $G$ , then  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $G$ .*

*Proof.* By Theorem 15.5,

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0$$

for any closed contour  $C$  lying in  $G$ . By Theorem 14.4, this is equivalent to  $f$  having an antiderivative on  $G$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 15.7** (Entire Functions have Antiderivatives). *Suppose  $f$  is entire, then  $f$  has an antiderivative on  $\mathbb{C}$  which is necessarily also entire.*

*Proof.*  $\mathbb{C}$  is simply connected, the result follows from Corollary 15.6.  $\square$

## Multiply Connected Domains

**Definition 15.8** (Multiply Connected Domain). A domain  $G$  is called **multiply connected** if it is not simply connected.

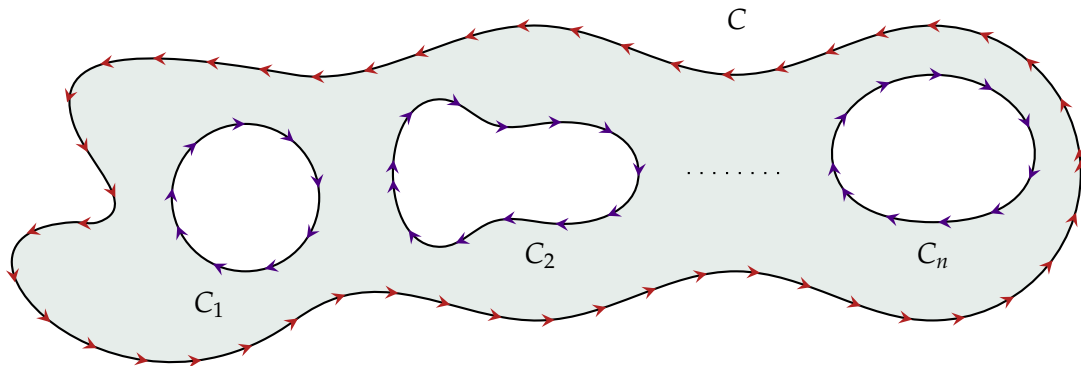
We can generalise Theorem 15.5 to a multiply connected domain with finitely many holes.

**Theorem 15.9** (Generalised Cauchy-Goursat Theorem). Suppose that

- (1)  $C$  is a simple closed positively oriented contour.
- (2)  $C_1, \dots, C_n$  are simple closed negatively oriented contours enclosing regions  $R_1, \dots, R_n$ . Further assume that the regions are pairwise disjoint and interior to  $C$ .

If  $f$  is holomorphic on each contour and the region consisting of all points interior to  $C$  but exterior to each  $C_i$ , then

$$\int_C f(z) dz + \sum_{i=1}^n \int_{C_i} f(z) dz = 0$$



*Proof.* We prove this using induction.

*Base Case.*  $n = 1$ . Assume  $C$  and  $C_1$  are contours satisfying the hypotheses. Let  $z_1, z_2$  be points on  $C$  while  $w_1, w_2$  be points on  $C_1$ . Join  $z_1$  to  $w_1$  with a polygon line  $L_1$ , and also join  $z_2$  to  $w_2$  with a polygon line  $L_2$ .

Define contour  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$  as follows.

$\Gamma_1$ : Start with  $z_1$  and follow to  $w_1$  along  $L_1$ , then  $w_1$  to  $w_2$  along  $C_1$  (we'll call this  $C_{11}$ ), then  $w_2$  to  $z_2$  along  $L_2$ , and finally  $z_2$  to  $z_1$  along  $C$  (we'll call this  $C'$ ). So,

$$\Gamma_1 = L_1 + C_{11} + L_2 + C'$$

$\Gamma_2$ : Start with  $z_2$  and follow to  $w_2$  along  $-L_2$ , then  $w_2$  to  $w_1$  along  $C_1$  (we'll call this  $C_{12}$ ), then  $w_1$  to  $z_1$  along  $-L_1$ , and finally  $z_1$  to  $z_2$  along  $C$  (we'll call this  $C''$ ). So,

$$\Gamma_2 = -L_2 + C_{12} - L_1 + C''$$

We note  $C' + C'' = C$  and  $C_{11} + C_{12} = C$ .

insert image

Then  $f$  is holomorphic in the interior of and on the simple closed curves  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$ , so by Theorem 15.3 we have

$$\int_{\Gamma_1} f(z) dz = \int_{\Gamma_2} f(z) dz = 0$$

So, this gives us

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \int_{\Gamma_1} f(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_2} f(z) dz \\ &= \left( \int_{L_1} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{11}} f(z) dz + \int_{L_2} f(z) dz + \int_{C'} f(z) dz \right) \\ &\quad + \left( - \int_{L_2} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{12}} f(z) dz - \int_{L_1} f(z) dz + \int_{C''} f(z) dz \right) \\ &= \int_{C'} f(z) dz + \int_{C''} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{11}} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{12}} f(z) dz \\ &= \int_C f(z) dz + \int_{C_1} f(z) dz \end{aligned}$$

*Inductive Step.* Assume the statement holds for  $n = k$ , that is

$$\int_C f(z) dz + \sum_{i=1}^k \int_{C_i} f(z) dz = 0$$

for any  $k$ -many contours satisfying the hypotheses.

Now, let  $C_1, \dots, C_k, C_{k+1}$  be any  $k+1$ -many contours. Introduce a polygon line  $L$  that separates  $C_1, \dots, C_k$  from  $C_{k+1}$ , say with end points  $z_1$  and  $z_2$ . We define  $\Gamma_1$  and  $\Gamma_2$  as follows.

$\Gamma_1$ : Start with  $z_1$  and follow to  $z_2$  along  $C$  (we'll call this  $C'$ ), then  $z_2$  to  $z_1$  along  $-L$ . So,

$$\Gamma_1 = C' - L$$

$\Gamma_2$ : Start with  $z_1$  and follow to  $z_2$  along  $L$ , then  $z_2$  to  $z_1$  along  $C$  (we'll call this  $C''$ ). So,

$$\Gamma_2 = C'' + L$$

We note  $C' + C'' = C$ .

insert image

We note that

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Gamma_1} f(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_2} f(z) dz &= \left( \int_{C'} f(z) dz - \int_L f(z) dz \right) + \left( \int_{C''} f(z) dz + \int_L f(z) dz \right) \\ &= \int_{C'} f(z) dz + \int_{C''} f(z) dz \\ &= \int_C f(z) dz \end{aligned} \tag{*}$$



By the inductive hypothesis

$$\int_{\Gamma_1} f(z) dz + \sum_{i=1}^k \int_{C_i} f(z) dz = 0 \quad (1)$$

and by the computation in the base case we have

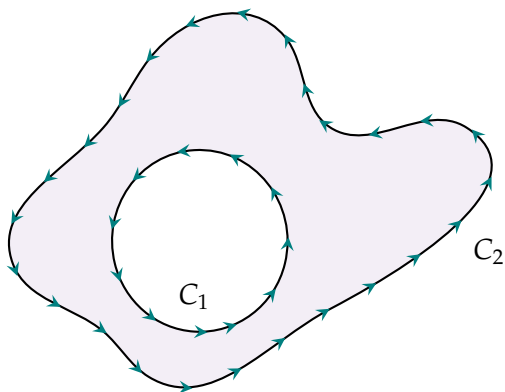
$$\int_{\Gamma_2} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{k+1}} f(z) dz = 0 \quad (2)$$

Adding (1) and (2) and using (†) we have

$$0 = \int_{\Gamma_1} f(z) dz + \sum_{i=1}^k \int_{C_i} f(z) dz + \int_{\Gamma_2} f(z) dz + \int_{C_{k+1}} f(z) dz = \int_C f(z) dz + \sum_{i=1}^{k+1} \int_{C_i} f(z) dz$$

Thus, we have proved our result using the principle of mathematical induction.  $\square$

**Corollary 15.10** (Principle of Deformation of Paths). *Suppose  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are positively oriented simple closed contours with  $C_1$  interior to  $C_2$ .*



*If  $f$  is holomorphic on the region consisting of  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  and all the points between them, then*

$$\int_{C_1} f(z) dz = \int_{C_2} f(z) dz$$

*Proof.* Applying Theorem 15.9 to  $C_2$  and  $-C_1$ , we get

$$\int_{C_2} f(z) dz + \int_{-C_1} f(z) dz = 0.$$

Therefore,

$$\int_{C_1} f(z) dz = \int_{C_2} f(z) dz \quad \square$$

Among other things, the principle of deformation of paths is useful for integrating over complicated contours. Often, we can just replace this contour with a circle.

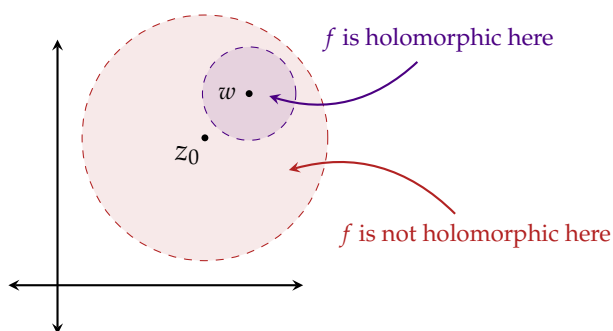
**Example 15.11.** Let  $C$  be any simple closed contour whose interior contains 0. We show that

$$\int_C \frac{1}{z} dz = 2\pi i.$$

Since 0 is interior to  $C$ , we can choose an  $\varepsilon > 0$  small enough such that  $C_\varepsilon = C_\varepsilon(0)$  is contained in the interior of  $C$ . The region containing  $C$  and  $C_\varepsilon$  and points between them does not contain 0, so  $1/z$  is holomorphic there. By Corollary 15.10,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_C f(z) dz &= \int_{C_\varepsilon} f(z) dz \\ &= \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{1}{\varepsilon e^{it}} i e^{it} dt = \int_0^{2\pi} i dt = 2\pi i \end{aligned}$$

**Definition 15.12** (Singularities). Suppose  $f$  is not holomorphic at  $z_0$ , but every neighbourhood of  $z_0$  contains a point at which  $f$  is holomorphic, then  $z_0$  is called a **singular point** (or **singularity**) of  $f$ .



**Example 15.13.**

- (1)  $f(z) = \frac{1}{z}$  has a singularity at 0.
- (2)  $f(z) = |z|^2$  has no singular points, as  $f$  is only differentiable at 0 but is nowhere holomorphic.
- (3)  $f(z) = \frac{z^2 + 3}{(z + 1)(z^2 + 5)}$  has singularities at those  $z$  where

$$(z + 1)(z^2 + 5) = 0.$$

That is, at  $-1$ ,  $i\sqrt{5}$  and  $-i\sqrt{5}$ .

**Remark 15.14.** More generally, the generalised Generalised Cauchy-Goursat Theorem (Theorem 15.9) and its Corollary 15.10 provide a technique for integrating functions over contours whose interior contains singularities of that function. The idea is to introduce small circles around the singular points, and apply the theorem (or corollary). It is usually easy to integrate over a circle.

## 15.1. Problems

To be added

## 16. Lecture 16 (5/19)

### Cauchy's Integral Formula

**Discussion 16.1.** Cauchy's Integral Formula is a remarkable theorem. It asserts that if a function is holomorphic inside and on  $C$ , a simple closed contour, then its values interior to  $C$  are completely determined by its values on  $C$ .

**Theorem 16.2** (Cauchy's Integral Formula). *Let  $C$  be a simple closed contour, with positive orientation, and let  $f$  be a function that is holomorphic at all points on and interior to  $C$ . Then for any  $z_0 \in \text{int}(C)$ , we have*

$$f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz$$

*Proof.* Our strategy is to show that for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , we get

$$\left| \int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz - f(z_0) \cdot 2\pi i \right| < \varepsilon$$

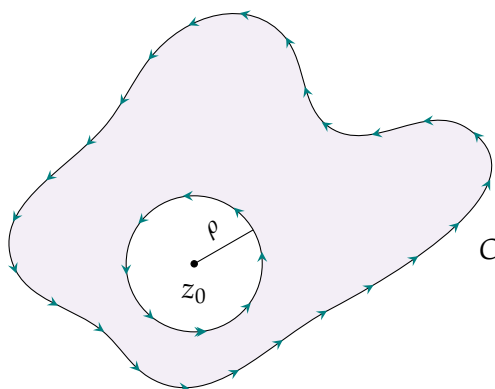
because then

$$\int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz - f(z_0) \cdot 2\pi i = 0$$

Let  $\varepsilon > 0$ , and since, by assumption,  $f$  is holomorphic on  $C$ , it's continuous on  $C$ . So, there exists a  $\delta > 0$  such that

$$\text{if } |z - z_0| < \delta, \quad \text{then } |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2\pi}$$

Let  $\rho > 0$  be small enough such that the circle  $C_\rho = C_\rho(z_0)$  centered at  $z_0$  of radius  $\rho$  lies in the interior of  $C$ ; assume  $C_\rho$  has positive orientation.



We may assume  $\rho < \delta$ , then for every point  $z \in C_\rho$ , since  $|z - z_0| = \rho < \delta$ , we have

$$|f(z) - f(z_0)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2\pi}, \quad \text{therefore } \max_{z \in C_\rho} |f(z) - f(z_0)| < \frac{\varepsilon}{2\pi}$$

Now, note that

$$\frac{f(z)}{z - z_0}$$

is holomorphic on the region consisting of  $C$ ,  $C_\rho$  and all points that are interior to  $C$  but exterior to  $C_\rho$ . So, by Corollary 15.10, we have

$$\int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz = \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz$$

and then

$$\begin{aligned} \left| \int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz - f(z_0) \cdot 2\pi i \right| &= \left| \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} - f(z_0) \cdot 2\pi i \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} - f(z_0) \int_{C_\rho} \frac{1}{z - z_0} dz \right| \\ &= \left| \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} dz \right| \\ &\leq \max_{z \in C_\rho} \left| \frac{f(z) - f(z_0)}{z - z_0} \right| \cdot L(C_\rho) \\ &= \max_{z \in C_\rho} \frac{|f(z) - f(z_0)|}{\rho} \cdot (2\pi\rho) \\ &= \frac{1}{\rho} \max_{z \in C_\rho} |f(z) - f(z_0)| \cdot (2\pi\rho) \\ &< \frac{\varepsilon}{2\pi} \cdot 2\pi \\ &= \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

and the claim follows. □

Among other things, Cauchy's Integral formula is useful for computing integrals.

**Example 16.3.**

- (1) Let's compute  $\int_C \frac{\cos z}{z(z^2 + 2)} dz$ , where  $C$  is the unit circle, positively oriented.

Consider

$$f(z) = \frac{\cos z}{z^2 + 2}$$

Then  $f$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C$ , as they don't include  $\pm 2i$  and 0 is in the interior of  $C$ . Therefore, by Cauchy's Integral Formula (Theorem 16.2) we have

$$\int_C \frac{\cos z}{z(z^2 + 2)} dz = \int_C \frac{f(z)}{z - 0} dz = 2\pi i \cdot f(0) = \pi i.$$

- (2) Let's compute  $\int_C \frac{e^{z^2}}{z - 1} dz$ , where  $C$  is a positively oriented circle with radius 2.

Consider  $f(z) = e^{z^2}$ , then  $f$  is entire, and therefore holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C$ . Therefore, by Cauchy's Integral Formula (Theorem 16.2) we have

$$\int_C \frac{e^{z^2}}{z-1} dz = 2\pi i f(1) = 2\pi i e.$$

(3) Let's compute  $\int_C \frac{z^2+1}{z^2-1} dz = \int_C \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz$ , where  $C$  is as follows

The contour  $C$  is not simple but it can be decomposed as a sum of simple closed contours  $C = C_1 - C_2$

So,

$$\int_C \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz = \int_{C_1} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz - \int_{C_2} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz$$

For  $C_1$ , consider

$$f(z) = \frac{z^2+1}{z+1},$$

then  $f$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C_1$ , as they don't include  $-1$ , and  $1$  is in the interior of  $C_1$ . Therefore by Cauchy's Integral Formula (Theorem 16.2) we have

$$\int_{C_1} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz = \int_{C_1} \frac{f(z)}{z-1} dz = 2\pi i \cdot f(1) = 2\pi i$$

For  $C_2$ , consider

$$g(z) = \frac{z^2+1}{z-1},$$

then  $g$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C_2$ , as they don't include  $1$ , and  $-1$  is in the interior of  $C_2$ . Therefore by Cauchy's Integral Formula (Theorem 16.2) we have

$$\int_{C_2} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz = \int_{C_2} \frac{g(z)}{z+1} dz = 2\pi i \cdot g(-1) = -2\pi i$$

Hence,

$$\int_C \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz = \int_{C_1} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz - \int_{C_2} \frac{z^2+1}{(z-1)(z+1)} dz = 2\pi i + 2\pi i = 4\pi i.$$

**Theorem 16.4** (Generalised Cauchy's Integral Formula). *Let  $C$  be a simple closed contour, with positive orientation, and let  $f$  be a function that is holomorphic at all points on and interior to  $C$ . Then for any  $z_0 \in \text{int}(C)$ , we have that  $f^{(n)}(z_0)$  exists and*

$$f^{(n)}(z_0) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z-z_0)^{n+1}} dz$$

*Proof.* We prove by induction, with the base case  $n = 0$  being just Theorem 16.2. Assume the statements holds for  $n = k$ , we need to prove that

$$f^{(k+1)}(z_0) := \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0 + h) - f^{(k)}(z_0)}{h} = \frac{(k+1)!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{(k+1)+1}} dz$$

We assume  $|h|$  is small enough such that  $z + h \in \text{int}(C)$ , then by the inductive hypothesis

$$f^{(k)}(z_0 + h) = \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - (z_0 + h))^{k+1}} dz$$

$$f^{(k)}(z_0) = \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{k+1}} dz$$

Recall the algebraic identity, that for  $a, b \in \mathbf{C}$  we have

$$a^{k+1} - b^{k+1} = (a - b)(a^k + a^{k-1}b + \dots + ab^{k-1} + b^k),$$

We will apply this to  $a = \frac{1}{z - z_0 - h}$  and  $b = \frac{1}{z - z_0}$ , and we also note  $\lim_{h \rightarrow 0} a = b$ . Then,

$$\begin{aligned} & \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0 + h) - f^{(k)}(z_0)}{h} \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{h} \left( \frac{1}{(z - z_0 - h)^{k+1}} - \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^{k+1}} \right) dz \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{h} \left( \frac{1}{z - z_0 - h} - \frac{1}{z - z_0} \right) (a^k + a^{k-1}b + \dots + ab^{k-1} + b^k) dz \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{h} \left( \frac{h}{(z - z_0 - h)(z - z_0)} \right) (a^k + a^{k-1}b + \dots + ab^{k-1} + b^k) dz \\ &= \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \left( \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0 - h)(z - z_0)} \right) (a^k + a^{k-1}b + \dots + ab^{k-1} + b^k) dz \\ &= \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \left( \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0 - h)(z - z_0)} \right) (a^k + a^{k-1}b + \dots + ab^{k-1} + b^k) dz \\ &= \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \left( \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^2} \right) (b^k + b^{k-1}b + \dots + b \cdot b^{k-1} + b^k) dz \\ &= \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^2} \cdot (k+1) \cdot b^k dz \\ &= \frac{(k+1)!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^2} \cdot \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^k} dz \\ &= \frac{(k+1)!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{(k+1)+1}} dz \end{aligned}$$

Thus we have our result by the principle of mathematical induction.  $\square$

**Example 16.5.** Compute the integral

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{(1+z)^n}{z^{k+1}} dz$$

where  $C$  is any simple closed positively oriented contour whose interior contains 0 and  $0 \leq k \leq n$ .

Let  $f(z) = (1+z)^n$ , since  $f$  is entire,  $f$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C$ . Since 0 is in the interior of  $C$ , then generalised Cauchy's Integral formula (Theorem 16.4) gives us

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{(1+z)^n}{z^{k+1}} dz = \frac{1}{k!} \left( \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{(1+z)^n}{(z-0)^{k+1}} dz \right) = \frac{1}{k!} \cdot f^{(k)}(0)$$

We have,

$$f^{(k)}(z) = n(n-1) \cdots (n-(k-1))(1+z)^{n-k},$$

and therefore

$$f^{(k)}(0) = n(n-1) \cdots (n-(k-1)) = \frac{n!}{(n-k)!}$$

Hence,

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{(1+z)^n}{z^{k+1}} dz = \frac{1}{k!} \cdot f^{(k)}(0) = \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!} = \binom{n}{k}$$

**Theorem 16.6** (Derivatives of Holomorphic functions are Holomorphic). *Suppose that  $f$  is holomorphic at  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$ , then for all  $n \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$ ,  $f^{(n)}$  is also holomorphic at  $z_0$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose  $f$  is holomorphic at  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$ . Choose an open disk  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$  on which  $f$  is differentiable. To conclude  $f'$  exists and is holomorphic at  $z_0$ , it's enough to find a neighbourhood of  $z_0$  where  $f''(w)$  exists for all  $w$  in that neighbourhood. Let  $C$  be the positive oriented circle of radius  $\varepsilon/2$  centered at  $z_0$ , then  $f$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C$ . So, by generalised Cauchy's Integral formula (Theorem 16.4),

$$f''(w) = \frac{2!}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z-w)^3} dz$$

for any  $w$  in the interior of  $C$ . Thus,  $f'$  is differentiable in the open set  $D_{\varepsilon/2}(z_0)$ , and hence  $f'$  is holomorphic at  $z_0$ . Induction then gives us that  $f^{(n)}$  is holomorphic at  $z_0$  for any  $n \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$ .  $\square$

**Corollary 16.7.** *If  $f(z) = u(x, y) + iv(x, y)$  is holomorphic at  $z = x + iy$ , then  $u$  and  $v$  have continuous partial derivatives of all orders at  $(x, y)$ .*

## 16.1. Problems

To be added



## 17. Lecture 17 (5/24)

**Theorem 17.1** (Morera's Theorem). Suppose  $f$  is continuous on a domain  $G$ . If

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 0$$

for every closed contour  $G$ , then  $f$  is holomorphic on  $G$ .

*Proof.* By Theorem 14.4, there exists a holomorphic function  $F : G \rightarrow \mathbf{C}$  such that  $F'(z) = f(z)$  for all  $z \in G$ . But by Theorem 16.6,  $F'$  is holomorphic on  $G$ , and therefore so is  $f$ .  $\square$

**Remark 17.2.** When  $G$  is simply connected, Morera's theorem (Theorem 17.1) is just the converse of Cauchy-Goursat Theorem for simply connected domains (Theorem 15.5).

**Theorem 17.3** (Cauchy's Inequalities). Suppose that  $f$  is holomorphic on all points on and interior to  $C_R = C_R(z_0)$ , a positively oriented circle of radius  $R$  centered at some  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$ . Then,

$$|f^{(n)}(z_0)| \leq \frac{n!}{R^n} \max_{z \in C_R(z_0)} |f(z)|$$

*Proof.* By Theorem 16.4,

$$f^{(n)}(z_0) = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{C_R} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} dz$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} |f^{(n)}(z_0)| &= \left| \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \int_{C_R} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} dz \right| = \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \left| \int_{C_R} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} dz \right| \\ &\leq \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \max_{z \in C_R} \left| \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} \right| \cdot L(C_R) \\ &= \frac{n!}{2\pi i} \max_{z \in C_R} \frac{|f(z)|}{R^{n+1}} \cdot 2\pi R \\ &= \frac{n!}{R^n} \max_{z \in C_R} |f(z)| \end{aligned}$$

$\square$

### Liouville's Theorem and the Fundamental Theorem of Algebra

As an application, we will prove that every non-constant polynomial with complex coefficients has a root in  $\mathbf{C}$ . In the language of algebra, we will provide a proof for the fact that  $\mathbf{C}$  is *algebraically closed*. Thus, the statement is "purely algebraic" while no "purely algebraic" proof exists. The proof relies on the following wonderful theorem.

**Theorem 17.4** (Liouville's Theorem). *Every bounded entire function is constant.*

*Proof.* We show that  $f'(z) = 0$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ , then it follows that  $f$  is constant since  $\mathbf{C}$  is a domain by Theorem 8.4.

Consider any  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$ . Since  $f$  is bounded, we can find a  $M > 0$  such that  $|f(z)| \leq M$  for all  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ . Let  $C_R(z_0)$  be a circle of radius  $R$  centered at  $z_0$ , then  $f$  is holomorphic at all points on and interior to  $C_R(z_0)$ . Hence, by Theorem 17.3,

$$\begin{aligned} |f'(z_0)| &\leq \frac{1}{R} \max_{z \in C_R(z_0)} |f(z)| \\ &\leq \frac{M}{R} \rightarrow 0, \text{ as } R \rightarrow \infty \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $|f'(z_0)| = 0$ , giving us  $f'(z_0) = 0$ . Since  $z_0$  was arbitrary, the result follows.  $\square$

**Theorem 17.5** (Fundamental Theorem of Algebra). *For any polynomial  $p(z) = a_0 + a_1z + \cdots + a_nz^n$  where  $a_n \neq 0$ ,  $a_i \in \mathbf{C}$  and  $n \geq 1$ , there exists an  $\alpha \in \mathbf{C}$  such that  $p(\alpha) = 0$ . That is, every non-constant polynomial  $p(z)$  has at least one root in  $\mathbf{C}$ .*

*Proof.* Suppose otherwise that  $p(z)$  has no root in  $\mathbf{C}$ , then  $p(z) \neq 0$  for every  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ . Hence  $1/p(z)$  is an entire function. We show that  $1/p(z)$  is bounded.

For a non-zero  $z \in \mathbf{C}$ , consider the complex number

$$w_z := \frac{a_0}{z^n} + \frac{a_1}{z^{n-1}} + \cdots + \frac{a_{n-1}}{z}$$

Note that  $p(z) = (w_z + a_n) z^n$ , and by triangle inequality we have

$$|w_z| \leq \frac{|a_0|}{|z|^n} + \frac{|a_1|}{|z|^{n-1}} + \cdots + \frac{|a_{n-1}|}{|z|} = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{|a_k|}{|z|^{n-k}}$$

For each  $0 \leq k \leq n-1$  we note that  $\frac{|a_k|}{|z|^{n-k}} \rightarrow 0$  as  $z \rightarrow \infty$ .

Then, for  $\varepsilon = \frac{|a_n|}{2n} > 0$ , we can find an  $R > 0$  such that whenever  $|z| > R$ , we get

$$\frac{|a_k|}{|z|^{n-k}} = \left| \frac{|a_k|}{|z|^{n-k}} - 0 \right| < \varepsilon = \frac{|a_n|}{2n}$$

for any  $k = 0, \dots, n-1$ . This then gives us

$$|w_z| \leq \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{|a_k|}{|z|^{n-k}} < \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{|a_n|}{2n} = n \cdot \frac{|a_n|}{2n} = \frac{|a_n|}{2}$$

Now, by the reverse triangle inequality we have

$$|a_n + w_z| \geq ||a_n| - |w_z|| > \left| |a_n| - \frac{|a_n|}{2} \right| = \frac{|a_n|}{2}$$

Thus,

$$\begin{aligned} |p(z)| &= |(w_z + a_n) z^n| \\ &= |w_z + a_n| |z^n| > \frac{|a_n|}{2} R^n \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, for any  $z \in \mathbf{C}$  such that  $|z| > R$ , we have

$$\left| \frac{1}{p(z)} \right| \leq \frac{2}{R^n |a_n|}$$

So,  $1/p(z)$  is bounded outside the closed disk  $\overline{D}_R(0)$ .

Now, the closed disk  $\overline{D}_R(0)$  is compact (closed and bounded) and  $1/p(z)$  is continuous on  $\overline{D}_R(0)$ . Hence  $1/p(z)$  is bounded on  $\overline{D}_R(0)$  by Theorem 6.7.

Thus,  $1/p(z)$  is bounded on all of  $\mathbf{C}$ . Hence, by Theorem 17.4,  $1/p(z)$  is constant, and therefore so is  $p(z)$ . We have arrived a contradiction, since  $p(z)$  was non-constant by assumption.  $\square$

**Lemma 17.6** (Maximum Modulus Principle). *Suppose that  $|f(z)| \leq |f(z_0)|$  at each point  $z$  in a neighbourhood  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$  where  $f$  is holomorphic. Then  $f(z) = f(z_0)$  on  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$ . That is, if a holomorphic function on an open disk achieves its maximum on it, then it is constant on the open disk.*

*Proof.* Let  $z_1 \in D_\varepsilon(z_0)$  such that  $z_1 \neq z_0$ . Set  $\rho := |z_1 - z_0| > 0$ , and consider  $C_\rho = C_\rho(z_0)$ , the circle of radius  $\rho > 0$  centered at  $z_0$ , which is interior to  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$ . We parametrise  $C_\rho$  as  $z(t) = z_0 + \rho e^{it}$  for  $0 \leq t \leq 2\pi$ .

add image here

By Theorem 16.2,

$$\begin{aligned} |f(z_0)| &= \left| \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz \right| = \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{C_\rho} \frac{f(z)}{z - z_0} dz \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_0^{2\pi} \frac{f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})}{\rho e^{it}} i \rho e^{it} dt \right| \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_0^{2\pi} f(z_0 + \rho e^{it}) dt \right| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| dt \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0)| dt, \quad \text{by assumption} \\ &\leq |f(z_0)| \end{aligned}$$

This tells us that

$$|f(z_0)| = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| dt \tag{†}$$

Since,  $f(z_0) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0)| dt$ . Rewriting (†), we have

$$\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0)| - |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| dt = 0$$

By assumption  $|f(z_0)| - |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| \geq 0$ ; suppose  $|f(z_0)| - |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| > 0$ , then necessarily

$$\frac{1}{2\pi} \int_0^{2\pi} |f(z_0)| - |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| dt > 0 \quad (*)$$

since the integrand in (\*) is continuous in the variable  $t$ , giving us a contradiction. Thus,

$$|f(z_0)| - |f(z_0 + \rho e^{it})| = 0$$

Therefore  $|f(z)| = |f(z_0)|$  for every  $z \in C_\rho(z_0)$ . Varying the radius  $\rho > 0$ , we may then obtain  $|f(z)| = |f(z_0)|$  for every  $z \in D_\varepsilon(z_0)$ .

Thus,  $|f|$  is a holomorphic function on  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$ , and thus by Corollary 8.7, we have  $f$  is constant on  $D_\varepsilon(z_0)$  and  $f(z) = f(z_0)$  for every  $z \in D_\varepsilon(z_0)$ .  $\square$

## PART IV. SERIES: ROAD TO RESIDUE CALCULUS

**Discussion 17.7.** We now begin discussing series of complex numbers; we assume results about real series from calculus. Among other things, this consideration leads to the following results.

- (1) A function  $f$  that is holomorphic on a disk  $D_R(z_0)$  has a convergent power series expansion on that disk

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0)}{k!} (z - z_0)^k$$

such functions are called **(complex) analytic**. Conversely, every power series (analytic function)  $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (z - z_0)^k$  is holomorphic. That is, a function is holomorphic if and only if it's analytic.

- (2) A function that's analytic on an annulus  $R_1 < |z - z_0| < R_2$  has a convergent series expansion on the annulus

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (z - z_0)^k + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{b_k}{(z - z_0)^k}$$

with coefficients

$$a_k = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{k+1}} dz \quad \text{and} \quad b_k = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{-k+1}}$$

where  $C$  is any positively oriented simple closed contour in the annulus and surrounding  $z_0$ .

In fact, (2) provides a method for computing integrals over contours that surround a singular point! Suppose that  $f$  has a singularity at  $z_0$ , but is holomorphic everywhere else on a deleted neighbourhood  $D_R(z_0) \setminus \{z_0\}$ . Then  $f$  is holomorphic on the annulus  $0 < |z - z_0| < R$ . If  $C$  is any

simple closed contour positive oriented around  $z_0$  and lying inside the annulus, then according to (2),

$$\int_C f(z) dz = 2\pi i \cdot b_1.$$

In other words, we can compute the contour integral of  $f$  about a singularity just by computing the coefficient  $b_1$  in the series expansion of  $f$ . This is the beginning of *Calculus of Residues*.

## 17.1. Problems

To be added

## 18. Lecture 18 (5/26)

### Sequences & Series

**Definition 18.1** (Sequences). A **sequence** of complex numbers is a complex-valued function  $z$  whose domain is the set of positive integers. We write  $z_n = z(n)$  for the value of the function  $z$  at  $n$ . We think of values occurring in a “sequential” order

$$z_1, z_2, \dots, z_n, \dots$$

and we usually denote the sequence as  $(z_n)_n$ .

**Definition 18.2** (Limit of a Sequence). A sequence  $(z_n)_n$  has a limit  $L \in \mathbf{C}$  if for all  $\varepsilon > 0$ , there exists an  $N \in \mathbf{Z}_{>0}$  such that

$$|z - z_n| < \varepsilon, \text{ whenever } n \geq N$$

A sequence that has a limit is called **convergent** and we write

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z_n = L \text{ or } z_n \rightarrow L$$

while a sequence with no limit is called **divergent**.

add image here

#### Proposition 18.3.

(1) *The limit of a convergent sequence is unique.*

(2) *For a sequence  $(z_n)_n$ , we write each term as  $z_n = x_n + iy_n$ , and extract two real sequences  $(x_n)_n$  and  $(y_n)_n$ . Then,*

$$x_n + iy_n \rightarrow x + iy \text{ if and only if } x_n \rightarrow x \text{ and } y_n \rightarrow y$$

*Proof.* The proof of (1) is similar to that of Theorem 5.2, and that of (2) is similar to the proof of Theorem 5.5.  $\square$

**Example 18.4.** We show that

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} -1 + i \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2}$$

Proposition 18.3 tells us that

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} -1 + i \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2} &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} -1 + i \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2} \\ &= -1 + i \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2} \end{aligned}$$

So, let's show

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2} = 0$$

For any  $\varepsilon > 0$ , choose an  $N > 1/\sqrt{\varepsilon}$ , then for any  $n \geq N$  we get

$$\left| \frac{(-1)^n}{n} - 0 \right| = \left| \frac{(-1)^n}{n} \right| = \left| \frac{1}{n} \right| = \frac{1}{n^2} \leq \frac{1}{N^2} < \varepsilon$$

Thus,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} -1 + i \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2}$$

and hence,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} -1 + i \frac{(-1)^n}{n^2}$$

**Definition 18.5 (Series).** A [series](#) of complex numbers is a *symbol*

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k = z_1 + z_2 + \cdots + z_n + \cdots$$

associated to the sequence  $(z_n)_n$  of complex numbers. A series has an associated [sequence of partial sums](#)

$$s_n = \sum_{k=1}^n z_k = \underbrace{z_1 + z_2 + \cdots + z_n}_{\text{sum of the first } n \text{ terms}}$$

A series is [convergent](#) if  $(s_n)_n$  is convergent, this case we write

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} s_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{k=1}^n z_k$$

and the limit  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} s_n$  is called the [sum](#) of the series. A series that does not converge is said to be [divergent](#).

**Proposition 18.6.** Suppose that  $(z_n)_n$  is a sequence with  $z_n = x_n + iy_n$ . Then,

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k + iy_k = x + iy \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k = x \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} y_k = y$$

*Proof.* This is just Proposition 18.3 (2) applied to the sequences of partial sums. □

**Remark 18.7.** According to Proposition 18.6, we can write

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k + iy_k = \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k + i \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} y_k$$

provided the series on the left *or* the two on the right converge.

**Proposition 18.8** (Test for Divergence). If  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  converges, then  $z_n \rightarrow 0$ .

*Proof.* Write  $z_n = x_n + iy_n$ , then by Proposition 18.6, the series  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k$  and  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} y_k$  converge. As series of real numbers, we know that  $x_n \rightarrow 0$  and  $y_n \rightarrow 0$ . Therefore,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} z_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} x_n + i \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} y_n = 0$$

□

**Corollary 18.9.** If  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  converges, then there exists an  $M > 0$  such that  $|z_n| \leq M$  for all  $n$ . That is, the sequence  $(z_n)_n$  is bounded.

*Proof.* If  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  converges, then by Proposition 18.8,  $z_n \rightarrow 0$ . Then, we can find an  $N$  such that  $|z_n| \leq 1$  for every  $n \geq N$ . Set,

$$M = \max \{1, |z_1|, \dots, |z_{N-1}|\},$$

then  $|z_n| \leq M$ , for every  $n$ .

□

**Definition 18.10.** A series  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  is **absolutely convergent** if the series  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |z_k|$  of real numbers converges.

**Corollary 18.11** (Absolutely Convergent Series converge). If  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  is absolutely convergent, then it is convergent.

*Proof.* By assumption,  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |z_k|$  converges. Note that  $|x_n| \leq |z_n|$  and  $|y_n| \leq |z_n|$  for every  $n$ . By the comparison test (from calculus), the series

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |x_k| \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} |y_k|$$

converge. Hence, the series  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} x_k$  and  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} y_k$  absolutely converge, and thus converge (a result from calculus). By Proposition 18.6, we conclude that  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  converges. □

**Definition 18.12** (Remainder of a Convergent Series). Suppose  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k$  is a convergent series and  $S$  is its sum. Then  $n^{\text{th}}$  **remainder** of the series is the complex number

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n &= S - s_n = S - \sum_{k=1}^n z_k \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k - \sum_{k=1}^n z_k \end{aligned}$$

The remainder provides a convenient way to prove that  $\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k = S$ , as we note that

$$\sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z_k = S \quad \text{if and only if} \quad \rho_n \rightarrow 0,$$

as  $|S - s_n| = |\rho_n - 0|$ .



## Power Series

**Definition 18.13** (Power Series). A [power series](#) is a series

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(z - z_0)^k = a_0 + a_1(z - z_0) + \cdots + a_n(z - z_0)^n + \cdots$$

where  $(a_n)_n$  is a sequence,  $z_0 \in \mathbf{C}$  is fixed, and  $z$  is any complex number in a prescribed region in  $\mathbf{C}$ . The associated sum, partial sum and remainders depend on  $z$ , and are denoted  $S(z)$ ,  $s_n(z)$  and  $\rho_n(z)$  respectively.

**Example 18.14.** We show that the *geometric series*  $\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} az^k$  is convergent when  $|z| < 1$ . In fact,

$$\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(z - z_0)^k = \frac{a}{1 - z} \quad (|z| < 1)$$

We compute the remainder

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n(z) &= \frac{a}{1 - z} - s_n(z) \\ &= \frac{a}{1 - z} - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} az^k \\ &= \frac{a}{1 - z} - a \left( \frac{1 - z^n}{1 - z} \right) \\ &= a \left( \frac{z^n}{1 - z} \right) \end{aligned}$$

Hence,

$$|\rho_n(z)| = \frac{|a|}{|1 - z|} \cdot |z|^n$$

Note that this sequence of real numbers converges to 0 if  $|z| < 1$  and diverges otherwise. Hence,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \rho_n(z) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } |z| < 1 \\ \text{diverges} & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

**Theorem 18.15** (Taylor's Theorem). Suppose that  $f$  is holomorphic on an open disk  $D_R(z_0)$ . Then at each  $z \in D_R(z_0)$ ,  $f(z)$  has a convergent power series expansion

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k(z - z_0)^k$$

with coefficients

$$a_k = \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0)}{k!}$$

The series expansion of  $f$  guaranteed by the theorem is called the [Taylor series of  \$f\$  about  \$z\_0\$](#) .

## 18.1. Problems

To be added

## 19. Lecture 19 (5/31)

*Proof of Theorem 18.15 (Taylor's Theorem).* First, let's assume that  $z_0 = 0$ , so  $f$  is holomorphic on  $D_R(0)$ . Let  $z \in D_R(0)$ , and write  $r_z = |z|$ . Let  $r_0$  be a real number such that  $r_z < r_0 < R$ , and  $C_0$  the circle of radius  $r_0$  centered at 0.

Since  $z$  is now in the interior of  $C_0$ , by Cauchy's Integral formula (Theorem 16.2), we have

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw$$

For any positive integer  $n$ , and any  $a \in \mathbb{C}$  we have the formula

$$\begin{aligned} 1 + a + \cdots + a^{n-1} &= \frac{1 - a^n}{1 - a} \\ &= \frac{1}{1 - a} - \frac{a^n}{1 - a^n} \\ \frac{1}{1 - a} &= \frac{a^n}{1 - a^n} + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} a^k \end{aligned}$$

Using this, we write

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{w - z} &= \frac{1}{w} \left( \frac{1}{1 - z/w} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{w} \left( \frac{(z/w)^n}{1 - z/w} + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \left( \frac{z}{w} \right)^k \right) \\ &= \frac{z^n}{w^n(w - z)} + \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} \end{aligned} \quad (*)$$

Let's now compute the remainder,

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n(z) &= f(z) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{f^{(k)}(0)}{k!} z^k \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{k!} \frac{k!}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} \frac{f(w)}{(w - 0)^{k+1}} dw, \quad \text{by Theorem 16.4} \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} f(w) dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} f(w) \left( \frac{1}{w - z} - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} \right) dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_0} f(w) \frac{z^n}{w^n(w - z)} dw, \quad \text{by } (*) \end{aligned}$$

Let's use this to prove  $\rho_n(z) \rightarrow 0$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned}
|\rho_n(z)| &= \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{C_0} f(w) \frac{z^n}{w^n(w-z)} dw \right| \\
&\leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \max_{w \in C_0} \left| f(w) \frac{z^n}{w^n(w-z)} \right| \cdot L(C_0) \\
&= r_0 \cdot \max_{w \in C_0} |f(w)| \frac{|z|^n}{|w|^n |w-z|} \\
&= \frac{r_z^n r_0}{r_0^n} \cdot \max_{w \in C_0} \frac{|f(w)|}{|w-z|} \\
&\leq \frac{r_z^n r_0}{r_0^n} \cdot \max_{w \in C_0} \frac{|f(w)|}{||w|-|z||}, \quad \text{by reverse triangle inequality} \\
&= \frac{r_z^n r_0}{r_0^n (r_0 - r_z)} \cdot \max_{w \in C_0} |f(w)| \\
&= \frac{Mr_0}{(r_0 - r_z)} \left( \frac{r_z}{r_0} \right)^n, \quad \text{where } M = \max_{w \in C_0} |f(w)|
\end{aligned}$$

Note that, since  $\frac{r_z}{r_0} < 1$ , we have  $\frac{Mr_0}{(r_0 - r_z)} \left( \frac{r_z}{r_0} \right)^n \rightarrow 0$ , and hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \rho_n(z) = 0$$

Thus, we have proved the claim for  $z_0 = 0$ .

Now, assume that  $z_0 \neq 0$ , so  $f$  is holomorphic on the disk  $D_R(z_0)$ . Then  $g(z) := f(z + z_0)$  is holomorphic on  $D_R(0)$ . Therefore, by our arguments above, we have

$$f(z + z_0) = g(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{g^{(k)}(0)}{k!} z^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0)}{k!} z^k$$

Replacing  $z$  with  $z - z_0$  gets us

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(z_0)}{k!} (z - z_0)^k$$

□

The Taylor series of  $f$  about  $z_0 = 0$  is commonly referred to as a [Maclaurin series](#).

**Example 19.1** (Maclaurin series of Elementary Functions). We will derive the following Maclaurin series expansions of the most common elementary functions. We will frequently use them to compute Maclaurin and Taylor series expansions of other functions. You should try and remember them!

$$(1) \frac{1}{1-z} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^k, \text{ for } |z| < 1$$

$$(2) e^z = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^k}{k!}, \text{ for } |z| < \infty$$

$$(3) \sin z = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{z^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!}, \text{ for } |z| < \infty$$

$$(4) \cos z = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{z^{2k}}{(2k)!}, \text{ for } |z| < \infty$$

Answer.

- (1) Let  $f(z) = 1/(1-z)$ , then  $f$  has a singularity at  $z = 1$ . So,  $f$  is holomorphic on the open disk  $D_1(0)$ . By Theorem 18.15,  $f$  has a Maclaurin series on this disk. One can show inductively that for any  $k$  we have,

$$f^{(k)}(z) = \frac{k!}{(1-z)^{k+1}}$$

Therefore  $f^{(k)}(0) = k!$ , and hence

$$\frac{1}{1-z} = f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(0)}{k!} z^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^k$$

- (2) Since  $f(z) = e^z$  is entire, it has a Maclaurin series everywhere, by Theorem 18.15. We have,

$$f^{(k)}(0) = e^0 = 1$$

Hence,

$$e^z = f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{f^{(k)}(0)}{k!} z^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^k}{k!}$$

- (3) We have,

$$\begin{aligned} \sin z &= \frac{1}{2i} (e^{iz} - e^{-iz}) = \frac{1}{2i} \left( \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{i^k z^k}{k!} - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-i)^k z^k}{k!} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2i} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{i^k z^k}{k!} (1 - (-1)^k) \\ &= \frac{1}{2i} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{i^{2k+1} z^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} \cdot 2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2i} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} i^{2k} \frac{z^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} \cdot (2i) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{z^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} \end{aligned}$$

- (4) We can differentiate a power series term by term (a fact that requires a proof, and we haven't given one yet). So,

$$\begin{aligned}\cos z &= (\sin z)' = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left( (-1)^k \frac{z^{2k+1}}{(2k+1)!} \right)' \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{(2k+1) z^{2k}}{(2k+1)!} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k \frac{z^{2k}}{(2k)!}\end{aligned}$$

□

**Remark 19.2.** The power series in Example 19.1 are the usual Maclaurin series for these functions when  $z = x$  is real. This provides additional justification that we chose the correct definitions when we extended these elementary functions to the complex plane.

**Example 19.3.** We use power series in Example 19.1 to compute Maclaurin or Taylor series expansions of other functions.

- (a) Maclaurin series of  $f(z) = \frac{1}{1+z}$ . We have,

$$\frac{1}{1+z} = \frac{1}{1-(-z)} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-z)^k = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^k$$

for  $|z| = |-z| < 1$ .

- (b) Taylor series of  $f(z) = \frac{1}{1-z}$  about  $z_0 = i$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1}{1-z} &= \frac{1}{(1-i) - (z-i)} = \frac{1}{1-i} \left( \frac{1}{1 - \frac{z-i}{1-i}} \right) \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left( \frac{z-i}{1-i} \right)^k, \text{ for } \left| \frac{z-i}{1-i} \right| < 1 \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z-i)^k}{(1-i)^{k+1}}\end{aligned}$$

for  $|z-i| < |1-i| = \sqrt{2}$ .

(b) Maclaurin series of  $f(z) = z^2 e^{2z}$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned} z^2 e^{2z} &= z^2 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(2z)^k}{k!} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{2^k z^{k+2}}{k!} \\ &= \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} \frac{2^{k-2} z^k}{(k-2)!} \end{aligned}$$

for  $|z - i| < |1 - i| = \sqrt{2}$ .

## 19.1. Problems

To be added

## 20. Lecture 20 (6/02)

### Laurent Series

**Remark 20.1.** When  $f$  is not holomorphic, Theorem 18.15 cannot be applied. However, we can often find a series expansion of  $f$  that involves *negative* powers of  $(z - z_0)$ .

#### Example 20.2.

(1)  $f(z) = \frac{e^{-z}}{z^2}$ . The function is not holomorphic at  $z_0 = 0$ .

So we look for a series expansion involving powers of  $z$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{e^{-z}}{z^2} &= \frac{1}{z^2} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-z)^k}{k!} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k z^{k-2}}{k!} \\ &= \frac{1}{z^2} - \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^k z^k}{(k+2)!}\end{aligned}$$

for  $0 < |z| < \infty$ .

(2)  $f(z) = \frac{1+2z^2}{z^3+z^5}$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{1+2z^2}{z^3+z^5} &= \frac{1}{z^3} \left( \frac{1+2z^2}{1+z^2} \right) = \frac{1}{z^3} \left( \frac{2(1+z^2) - 1}{1+z^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{z^3} \left( 2 - \frac{1}{1+z^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{z^3} \left( 2 - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-z^2)^k \right), \quad \text{for } 0 < |z| < 1 \\ &= \frac{2}{z^3} - \frac{1}{z^3} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k} \\ &= \frac{2}{z^3} - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k-3} \\ &= \frac{2}{z^3} - \frac{1}{z^3} + \frac{1}{z} - \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k-3} \\ &= \frac{1}{z^3} + \frac{1}{z} - \sum_{k=2}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k-3}\end{aligned}$$



(3)  $f(z) = \frac{e^z}{(1+z)^2}$ . The singularity is at  $z_0 = -1$ , so we want powers of  $(1+z)$ . We have,

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{e^z}{(1+z)^2} &= \frac{e^{z+1}}{e(1+z)^2} = \frac{1}{e(z+1)^2} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z+1)^k}{k!}, \quad \text{for } 0 < |z+1| < \infty \\ &= \frac{1}{e} \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z+1)^{k-2}}{k!} \\ &= \frac{1}{e} \left( \frac{1}{(z+1)^2} + \frac{1}{z+1} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(z+1)^k}{(k+2)!} \right)\end{aligned}$$

**Theorem 20.3** (Laurent's Theorem). Suppose that  $f$  is holomorphic on an annulus  $R_1 < |z - z_0| < R_2$ . Then  $f$  has a [Laurent series](#) expansion on that annulus

$$f(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k (z - z_0)^k + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{a_{-k}}{(z - z_0)^k}, \quad \text{for } R_1 < |z - z_0| < R_2$$

with coefficients given by

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{n+1}} dz, \quad n \in \mathbf{Z}$$

where  $C$  is a positively oriented simple closed contour in the annulus whose interior contains  $z_0$ .

*add image here*

In particular,

$$a_{-1} = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C f(z) dz$$

*Proof.* First, let's assume that  $z_0 = 0$ . Let  $z$  be such that  $R_1 < |z| < R_2$ . Let  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  be circles, with positive orientation, with radii  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  respectively such that

$$R_1 < r_1 < |z| < r_2 < R_2,$$

and such the contour  $C$  lies in the interior of  $C_1$  but exterior of  $C_2$ , that is, between  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ . Hence, by Corollary 15.10, we can assume

$$a_k = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{k+1}} dz, \quad \text{for } k \geq 0 \quad \text{and} \quad a_{-k} = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{-k+1}} dz, \quad \text{for } k \geq 1$$

Also let  $\varepsilon > 0$  be such that  $C_\varepsilon = C_\varepsilon(z)$  lies in between  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ .

Before computing the remainder, we note that by Theorem 15.9 (Generalised Cauchy-Goursat Theorem), we have

$$\int_{C_2} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw - \int_{C_1} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw - \int_{C_\varepsilon} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw = 0 \quad (1)$$

Furthermore, by Theorem 16.2 (Cauchy's Integral formula)

$$\int_{C_\varepsilon} \frac{f(w)}{w - z} dw = 2\pi i \cdot f(z) \quad (2)$$

(1) and (2) gives us

$$f(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} \frac{f(w)}{w-z} dw - \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} \frac{f(w)}{w-z} dw = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} \frac{f(w)}{w-z} dw + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} \frac{f(w)}{z-w} dw$$

Also recall from the Proof of Theorem 18.15 (Taylor's Theorem)

$$\frac{1}{w-z} = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} + \frac{z^n}{w^n(w-z)}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{z-w} &= \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{w^k}{z^{k+1}} + \frac{w^n}{z^n(z-w)} \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{w^{k-1}}{z^k} + \frac{w^n}{z^n(z-w)} \end{aligned}$$

Now,

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_n(z) &= f(z) - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} a_k(z-0)^k - \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{a_{-k}}{(z-0)^k} \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} \frac{f(w)}{w-z} dw + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} \frac{f(w)}{z-w} dw \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} z^k \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} \frac{f(w)}{w^{k+1}} dw - \sum_{k=1}^n z^{-k} \cdot \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} \frac{f(w)}{w^{-k+1}} dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} f(w) \left( \frac{1}{w-z} - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} \right) dw + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} f(w) \left( \frac{1}{z-w} - \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{z^{-k}}{w^{-k+1}} \right) dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} f(w) \left( \frac{1}{w-z} - \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \frac{z^k}{w^{k+1}} \right) dw + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_1} f(w) \left( \frac{1}{z-w} - \sum_{k=1}^n \frac{w^{k-1}}{z^k} \right) dw \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} f(w) \frac{z^n}{w^n(w-z)} dw + \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_2} f(w) \frac{w^n}{z^n(z-w)} dw \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, by triangle inequality

$$|\rho_n(z)| \leq \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{C_2} f(w) \frac{z^n}{w^n(w-z)} dw \right| + \frac{1}{2\pi} \left| \int_{C_2} f(w) \frac{w^n}{z^n(z-w)} dw \right|$$

We can then show that the right hand side converges to 0 as  $n \rightarrow \infty$ , similar to what we did in the proof of Theorem 18.15. This proves our claim for  $z_0 = 0$ .

Suppose now that  $z_0 \neq 0$ , and  $f$  is a function that satisfies the hypotheses of the theorem. Define  $g(z) := f(z + z_0)$ ; since  $f$  is holomorphic on  $R_1 < |z - z_0| < R_2$ , we get that  $g$  is holomorphic

on  $R_1 < |z| < R_2$ . Therefore, by our arguments above, we have

$$g(z) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} a_k z^k + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{a_{-k}}{z^k}$$

with

$$a_n = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{\Gamma} \frac{f(z)}{z^{n+1}} dz, \quad n \in \mathbb{Z}$$

where  $\Gamma$  is the contour obtained from  $C$  after translating by  $z_0$ . To finish the proof, we simply replace  $g(z)$  by  $f(z + z_0)$ , and then  $z$  by  $z - z_0$ .  $\square$

**Example 20.4.** Laurent series are rarely found by using the integral expressions (in fact, it's the other way around, we use the Laurent series expansion to compute the integral expressions). We usually find them by making use of the six Maclaurin series from Example 19.1.

$$(1) f(z) = \frac{1}{z(1+z^2)}.$$

The singularities are at  $0, \pm i$ . So, the function is holomorphic on  $0 < |z| < 1$ . Therefore, by Theorem 20.3,  $f$  has a Laurent series expansion on this deleted neighbourhood. We have,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{1}{z(1+z^2)} &= \frac{1}{z} \left( \frac{1}{1+z^2} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{z} \cdot \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-z^2)^k \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k-1} \\ &= \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} (-1)^k z^{2k-1} \\ &= \frac{1}{z} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^{k+1} z^{2k+1} \end{aligned}$$

Note that we have  $a_{-1} = 1$ , and thus,

$$\int_C \frac{1}{z(1+z^2)} dz = \int_C f(z) dz = 2\pi i \cdot a_{-1} = 2\pi i,$$

where  $C$  is any positively oriented simple closed contour about  $0$  in the deleted neighbourhood  $0 < |z| < 1$ .

$$(2) f(z) = e^{1/z}.$$

The singularity is at  $0$ . So, the function is holomorphic on  $0 < |z| < \infty$ , that is,  $\mathbb{C}^*$ . Therefore, by Theorem 20.3,  $f$  has a Laurent series expansion on  $\mathbb{C}^*$ . We have,

$$e^{1/z} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{(1/z)^k}{k!} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{k!} \cdot \frac{1}{z^k}$$

Note that we have  $a_{-1} = 1$ , and thus,

$$\int_C e^{1/z} dz = \int_C f(z) dz = 2\pi i \cdot a_{-1} = 2\pi i,$$

where  $C$  is any positively oriented simple closed contour about 0.

$$(3) f(z) = \frac{z+1}{z-1}.$$

The singularity is at 1. Therefore, by Theorem 18.15,  $f$  has a Taylor expansion on the disk  $|z| < 1$ , and a Laurent series expansion on  $1 < |z| < \infty$ , by Theorem 20.3.

- On  $|z| < 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{z+1}{z-1} &= -(1+z) \cdot \frac{1}{1-z} \\ &= -(1+z) \cdot \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^k \\ &= -\sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^k - \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^{k+1} \\ &= -1 - 2 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} z^{k+1} \\ &= -1 - 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} z^k \end{aligned}$$

- On  $1 < |z| < \infty$ , since  $|1/z| < 1$ , we have

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{z+1}{z-1} &= \frac{1+1/z}{1-1/z} = \frac{1}{1-1/z} + \frac{1/z}{1-1/z} \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{z}\right)^k + \frac{1}{z} \cdot \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \left(\frac{1}{z}\right)^k \\ &= \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^k} + \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^{k+1}} \\ &= 1 + 2 \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^{k+1}} \\ &= 1 + 2 \sum_{k=1}^{\infty} \frac{1}{z^k} \end{aligned}$$

$$(4) f(z) = \frac{1}{(z-z_0)^{n+1}}.$$

The singularity is at  $z_0$ , and therefore  $f(z)$  is holomorphic on the punctured complex plane  $0 < |z - z_0| < \infty$ . In fact,  $f(z)$  is its own Laurent series expansion. We will compute

$$\int_C \frac{1}{(z-z_0)^{(n+1)-m}} dz$$

By Theorem 20.3,

$$\begin{aligned} a_{-(m+1)} &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{f(z)}{(z - z_0)^{-(m+1)+1}} dz \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^{(n+1)-m}} dz \end{aligned}$$

But from the Laurent series expansion of  $f$  itself, we note that

$$a_{-(m+1)} = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } m = n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Giving us,

$$\int_C \frac{1}{(z - z_0)^{(n+1)-m}} dz = \begin{cases} 2\pi i & \text{if } m = n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

## 20.1. Problems

To be added

## References

- [1] Brown, James Ward and Churchill, Ruel V.. *Complex Variables and Applications*. McGraw-Hill, 2009.
  - [2] Beck, Matthias; Marchesi, Gerald; Pixton, Dennis and Sabalka, Lucas. *A First Course in Complex Analysis*. Version 1.54. [Available online](#).
-